

# The Book of True Life

Teachings of the Divine Master

Volume III - Teaching 56 – 82

Online Edition

Suitable for DeepL Translator  
and Balabolka Text-to-Speech Audio Converter

## Buchdienst zum Leben

The 12-volume work *Libro de la Vida Verdadera* (*Book of True Life*) is a legacy to all humanity and is registered in the "Dirección General del Derecho de Autor de la Secretaría de Educación Pública" in Mexico D.F. under the numbers 26002, 20111 and 83848.

More information about the Spanish original edition:  
Asociación de Estudios Espirituales Vida Verdadera, A.C.  
Apartado Postal 888, México, D.F., - C.P. 06000

Responsible for the German translation  
Walter Maier and Traugott Göldenboth.

Status: October 2016

Editing (New spelling and layout):  
Buchdienst zum Leben  
Manfred Bäse  
Kirchweg 5  
D-88521 Ertingen  
Phone: +49 (0) 7371 929 66 42  
e-mail: [manfredbaese@gmx.de](mailto:manfredbaese@gmx.de)

## Note to this issue:

This volume was processed true to the content of the above mentioned original German translation for the <https://www.deepl.com/translator> translation program DeepL, ProVersion, which translates into 12 languages.

So far the following volumes have been translated with it:

### **The Third Testament**

From the German original to the languages: Dutch, Polish, Russian, Portuguese, Portuguese-Brazilian,. To follow: Japanese and Chinese

It was available in the following languages so far: German, English, Spanish, Italian, French

### **The Book of True Life**

From the German Original in English: Volumes IV, V, VI, VIII, IX, XI, XII - the other 5 volumes were already available in English

Further translations will follow.

It is the will of the Lord to make these works available to all people free of charge. It is not His will to sell this work for money. All available volumes can be downloaded free of charge as PDF on the Internet.

It is also the will of the Lord to spread His word throughout the world. This is to be done in connection with the testimony of one's own spiritualist example. For this reason, all 6 volumes of my personal, spiritualist example that have been published so far are available for free PDF download on my homepage, as well as 5 volumes of poetry in German and English based on the Book of True Life.

The Lord called me into His service in 2017. I have recorded this story in the above mentioned 6 volumes, indicating the respective date. It contains many dreams, visions, secrets the Lord revealed to me, prophecies, predictions about current events all over the world. It is a wake-up call to mankind and for me a phase of purification and cleansing and ascension and return to the bosom of the Father.

My name, Anna Maria Hosta, is a spiritual name that the Lord has revealed to me in 2017.

Hosta, the Lord told me, has the following meaning:

Hos... (last name of my husband) - Hos - t.... (host, bread of life, word of God) and

Hos...t...A (A for my name, Anna)

My civil name has no meaning, since it is the will of the Lord that the WORD moves hearts and that they should be guided by the Word, not the messenger. The messenger is only the bringer of the WORD and this is God Himself. It is the essence of all God's own experiences with the beings created by Him, and it serves their teaching, so that they may study it to purify and perfect themselves, with the goal of returning to God and entering again into the bosom of the Father.

Anna Maria Hosta

Kingdom of Peace Christian on Earth

<https://www.friedensreich-christi-auf-erden.com>

e-mail: [a.m.hosta@web.de](mailto:a.m.hosta@web.de)

# Table of Content

## Content

The Book of True Life .....	1
Buchdienst zum Leben .....	2
Note to this issue: .....	3
Table of Content .....	4
Foreword.....	6
Introduction .....	7
Teaching 56 .....	9
Teaching 57 .....	16
Teaching 58 .....	22
Teaching 59 .....	28
Teaching 60 .....	35
Teaching 61 .....	42
Teaching 62 .....	48
Teaching 63 .....	55
Teaching 64 .....	63
Teaching 65 .....	70
Teaching 66 .....	75
Teaching 67 .....	82
Teaching 68 .....	88
Teaching 69 .....	94
Teaching 70 .....	101
Teaching 71 .....	107
Teaching 72 .....	113
Teaching 73 .....	118
Teaching 74 .....	124
Teaching 75 .....	130
Teaching 76 .....	136
Teaching 77 .....	142
Teaching 78 .....	147
Teaching 79 .....	153

Teaching 80 .....	159
Teaching 81 .....	165
Teaching 82 .....	171
Notes to Contents .....	177
The divine teachings in Mexico 1866-1950 .....	186
Reichl publishing house, .....	186
Buchdienst zum Leben .....	186
Unicon Foundation .....	186
Asociación de Estudios Espirituales Vida Verdadera A.C. ....	186
web pages .....	186

## Foreword

It is with great joy and gratitude that we accompany the present volume III of the "Book of True Life" on its way to the publishing house printing house.

We have translated the book with great care from the original Spanish text of the "Libro de la Vida Verdadera".

We would like to recommend to the readers to read only small passages, to reflect and meditate on what they have read, so that the spiritual meaning of the Divine Teachings can fully unfold.

May Volume III, like the previous two volumes, find open hearts among the followers of the Spiritual Revelation Work of Mexico.

The translators

## Introduction

I would like to introduce the now available 3rd volume of the series "Book of True Life" with a few words, which show the special attention that Christ paid to the German listeners during His teachings, since they were very depressed by the terrible war events in their homeland.

As I have already mentioned in the "Introduction" to Volume II, we were a group of Germans, sometimes up to 20 people, listening to the Sunday morning teachings of the Divine Master, in the midst of the Mexican community. We were known and respected as the "foreigners". Especially between the years 1942 to 1945, when World War II raged with its atrocities, we Germans found security and comfort in the words of Christ in the Mexican community. For the events of the war weighed heavily on us all, and the bitter fate of our distant homeland hurt us. Only God alone knows how many tears were shed and how many earnest prayers rose to Him. In these years it happened that on various occasions, but always unexpectedly, the Lord addressed Himself directly to the Germans present in the course of His teaching.

He comforted and exhorted us to stop in prayer and to persevere, because when His hour has come, He will end the war, and then — the reconstruction of our homeland will take place earlier and faster than expected by the people — But at the same time He also admonished us not to go our own ways again in arrogance, but to place our will among his own, because we still had great tasks to fulfill in His work. He also urged the Mexican community, which was listening attentively, not to rise as judges, because they did not understand the background of the war. These words were balm for our wounds, because as Germans we suffered from the worldwide accusation that we were the main perpetrators of the war.

It has its deep meaning that in the Mexican communities of the spiritual teachings almost only Germans were listeners as foreigners. The reason is that, according to the statement of the Divine Master, a great "seed of Israel" is present in the German people, that is, these human souls were incarnated long ago in the Jewish people. Only God knows these beings, which are scattered in all peoples and religions, and in this Third Age He collects them spiritually and forms His Spiritual Israel with them.

In the following, Christ's address to the Germans during the teaching on May 6, 1945 is to be brought to the attention of a wider circle of readers.

Walter Maier

*Words of the Divine Master to the group of German listeners during the teaching of May 6, 1945*

Be blessed, My beloved children, I welcome you. Behold, blessed people of Israel, in your midst are these My beloved children. I want them to find at your breast the warmth of My Spirit, the respect and brotherly love. I want them to be allowed to nestle close, very close to your heart. For remember that I have entrusted them with a great task. Have mercy on them as I have mercy on you. Do not be a judge, blessed people, for truly, I say to you: Of what is happening in the world at present you know nothing, only

I know it, because you see and judge things according to your mind. But behind all events is my hand, is my righteousness, are my divine counsel from the beginning of eternity, which has no beginning. So what can you judge rightly, and what can you already know? In the bosom of this (German) people there are many seeds of Israel, a great sowing of Judah, that tribe of people who in the First Time took up arms to open a breach for the people of Israel, to open a way to Canaan. Now they took up arms to open a way for themselves to the world. But I have defeated it, stopped it, and said to it, "Not because you carry the sword of Judah are you allowed to be arrogant in the world.

Reflect and persevere, for I will lift you up, you who have always believed in me. I will give you your bread, your home. I will make you equal to the other peoples, and these equal to you. No one will be

worth less, no one will be worth more. The time will come, and the last shall be first again because of his humility. Therefore I say to you: Listen only to my word, fathom it and let your lips be silent. But you, my very beloved children (meant the German listeners), come to your Savior, not to your judge. Your prayer has risen like a burnt offering, like a fragrant essence to the height of My throne. Day after day and night after night your Spirit has been like a watchman of your people, of your nation. Ah, if My people Israel from this nation (Mexico) would fulfill its spiritual duty like you — how far could it already be advanced! But therefore do not be vain, continue to fulfill your task and have also in the future that zeal, that love and respect for one another, because you do not know the hour in which My Hand sends you. I will then prepare the way, and you will advance.

I have already entrusted you to Jose (leader of the church) once, and once more I command you to him. Why?

So that he may prepare you to be messengers of My Trinitarian Marian Spiritual Work, which has appeared in this Third Age in this Mexican nation, and that he may send you with this marking, with this work, with this love, with this zeal and with this law, and with this, when you are in distant peoples, you can get in touch with my Son Jose and he will joyfully strike the soothing bell of your heart and sing hosanna because the seed has been sown in a foreign land and the moment will come when My Word will be proclaimed in that land When will that moment come? When you have progressed safely and have received My teaching. Remain always united with My people (first of all, the church in Mexico), keep gentleness and humility. In this moment I will let you feel once again the warmth of my womb. Stay healthy and well. Do not be fearful, through you thousands and thousands will receive My blessing, not only from your nation. Do not ask Me only for them, ask Me for all. At this moment I grant your spirit a higher stage of development, and I raise the spirit of your guardian angels into a higher sphere of spirit, those spirits full of power, which I have prepared for you. Those guardians will furthermore be with you, here and in that nation.

Do not worry, My children, only the bad and the weeds will be uprooted. I will spare the wheat, I will preserve the good plants, and I will use them, and they will bear fruit. When? When you are ready to care for them, for this is My will.

Take My strength, receive My peace and persevere in watching and praying. Continue to be united with My son Jose so that when the moment comes — under his command, you may fulfill your task in obedience according to My will.

What do you ask Me for those places (in your homeland)? Yes, it is in truth the same thing you have asked Me so often: peace, forgiveness, healing balm and justice, and verily I say to you: I, who am Divine Justice, Love, Balsam, the Perfect Ear, am at this moment near Me to men and cover them with My Hand, put them on My lap and let blood flow from My side, which is balm to heal many sick people.

Spirits, you who look on these intercessors from the beyond — see how much you have achieved and are still achieving. Receive the light, O spiritual world, I remove the shadows, the chains and the blood. I flood you with peace in My Name, who am Father, Son and Holy Spirit.

Continue in waking, My beloved children, persevere in suffering, in the end you will be full of rejoicing. You will come to Me again weeping, but then I will tell you: drive out the grief from your heart and recognize that I am life and will put you into (true) life, for this is My will.

Open yourselves, take up the cross and follow Me, My very beloved children.



## Teaching 56

1 With rejoicing in my spirit I see you listening to my words. You come in droves to these gatherings to refresh yourselves in My teachings of love. Not all come to hear Me, most come in hope of relief from suffering or deliverance from heartache. Many are called, but few are those who follow Me. There are many of those here who would have liked to hear the voice of the Rabbi in the Second Time and have had no opportunity to meet Him. There are also those who could have heard Him but did not want to. The one and the other hear my word eagerly in this time and do not wait until I withdraw it, only to complain of their negligence again later. Therefore I do not speak into emptiness. Even if many are not interested in my word, there are still some of my children who know how to guard it like a jewel of inestimable value, to make it known to mankind when the moment comes for it.

2 With mercy and love I have come to all and have made My Presence tangible in many forms. Some have seen Me with their spiritual face, others feel My power that makes their being tremble, others are deeply moved by the spiritual meaning of My Word, still others feel how the peace of My Spirit embraces their heart. The sick experience how they recover from their evils with My caressing words, and sinners feel that they are being looked at by a penetrating and penetrating gaze that penetrates into their soul. Then you said: The Lord is with us.

When My disciples asked Me in the Second Time whether I would come again, I gave them the promise to be among mankind anew and told them what were the signs that would mark the time of My return. Many centuries passed until these signs appeared, announcing My new revelation as you see it fulfilled today. If after 1800 years, which represented an age for mankind, I have faithfully fulfilled My promise to you - do you believe that now, when I have announced to you My parting in 1950, the Lord will not keep His Word?

3 When the theologians and men who studied the writings of the times gone by saw the signs fulfilled with which I announced to you My Return and My Presence among you, and when they saw that time was passing without them seeing Me coming, they closed their books sadly, believing that they had been mistaken about time and signs, not knowing that they had known what was right. They did not know that I am present and speak to you in this form. But I tell you that very soon - when the proofs that I was with you are known to mankind - all will be able to see that My manifestation took place at the very time when the prophecies were to come true. What joy will be in many hearts, and what interest will there be in questioning My disciples and also in exploring the new scriptures!

4 In that time not only a few were witnesses of My revelation, there were thousands and thousands of people who felt their heart beating for love or fear when they heard My Word. Many of them will be My faithful witnesses and My good disciples who will not abandon Me when My Word is judged before tribunals and councils and who will testify My truth with their works of love.

5 Verily, I tell you, among these crowds here, there is not one whom chance has brought here. Again I assure you that no leaf of the tree moves without my will. In the life of each one of you there is a reason why you have come here to bear witness to My Word. You come from different ways, from different sects, religious communities and teachings, stumbling on the stones of the way and accumulating in your spirit the light of experience.

6 When you come here, you feel an unknown power, an inexplicable fluid, and you wonder: What might it be? Where does this word come from, which moves deeply, and this peace that flows through the heart? I have answered you: It is your Father who strengthens you. But I do not force you to believe in my presence in this form, and it is also not necessary to force you to believe since I am obviously and perceptibly with you and already a trace of sensitivity is enough to perceive me.

7 This is the time to make you understand that the use which you have made of your free will is wrong, and that the carrying out of a spiritual mission among mankind now awaits you. Behold,

I do not judge your past works to then tell you whether you are worthy to receive this mission or not. For it is not chance that brought you into this world, it was my will.

8 Think about your fate, ask for what is inexplicable to you, and I will answer you. No one who has asked questions to my secret chamber of the heart has remained without answer. For in that moment the light of your spirit will shine and reveal the great gifts which you have received from your Lord.

9 I want to see you lift up your spirit and seek My wisdom in infinity In this, take as your example the writers and scientists whom I surprise in the middle of the night, while some seek inspiration and others seek answers to the fundamental questions of nature. I do not want to tell you that you should seek on this earth the erudition that brings you fame among men. I want that that upliftment and that greatness to be within, and that everything you achieve in your struggle and study be a fruit of life and love for your brothers.

10 When I draw near to the scientists who are immersed in their reflections and have grown old in their studies, I ask them: "why are you struggling so much? For whom do you fight and suffer so? But there has not been one who has said to Me, "Master, I fight for love of mankind. They love science, and to it they sacrifice their lives. But great insights have been revealed to those who knew how to ask inspired by noble aims, which have always given mankind a sweet fruit; this is a proof that I was He who inspired that light. But those who have explored nature without love and without respect have got stuck at the beginning of the path or fallen into ruin, since it was not the good from which they were inspired, but vanity, hatred and ambition.

11 But as science is revealed to man, so I also give him the light for the spirit through inspiration in this way I spoke to the patriarchs of the first times, I inspired Moses as well, whom I made the voice of My Word to speak to My people and I dictated to him laws and rules of life which he wrote down so that they would be immortalized and later generations would know them

12 After Christ had been on earth, He enlightened four apostles of His Teaching and granted them to remember in their spiritual contemplation and rapture of His Divine Word, so that they left to mankind what their spirit was able to receive through their intellect They were Mark, Luke, Matthew and John.

13 The day will come when the books will be thrown into the fire as useless, which will happen if you live spiritual content in your heart and keep the law they contain. But before that, this last testament - as the result of a battle - will be united with the first two, as it happened with the first and the second.

14 Today I have not limited myself to speaking to you only of the present. Much have I spoken to you about the past times, and have even given you prophecies in advance about the future. I have revealed to you what has been hidden from you, have set right what has been falsified, and have revealed to you future events.

15 Blessed are those who prepare themselves, for tomorrow they will be able to read this teaching with good will, speaking to you of the destiny of mankind, of the future of the nations, and of the victory of the light, which is that of love, peace, and justice. This teaching will make man truly free; for when he thought himself free, fleeing from his conscience and My laws, he did not know that he carries within him qualities, abilities and gifts that he did not know how to develop, so instead of being free, he was a slave to himself, a slave to his ignorance. How could such a humanity feel in its heart the peace of My Kingdom and carry Me in its heart when the minds of men are darkened by ambitious, materialistic goals, when their heart beats for human passions and their soul is materialized?

16 This humanity is spiritually dead; but I, who have the power to raise the dead, call it back to life and pave the way for it into a time when men will free their soul, recognise its gifts and through them achieve progress and higher development

17 Today you are beginning to make use of all the abilities of the spirit. This will lift you up from the abyss.

18 Here is a people who with sympathy long for my word and want to gather my teachings because they know that the time of my announcement through the human organ of the mind is short.

19 Make use of my teaching, O disciples! Go out afterwards without fear to spread My word and My teachings among men. Do not despair in the face of those who try to invalidate your mission with theories.

20 Humanity seeks without knowing what it wants. Today I come to tell you: I am what you seek. Who does not long for peace? Who does not long to know the truth? Who does not wish to maintain his health?

21 You must seek Me because peace is not on earth and men of good will are lacking But my righteousness has come down, the day of the Lord is here.

22 When man does my will, even the forces of nature will bow down before him as servants. As long as man persists in his disobedience, the elements will be unleashed and thus make him realize his lack of harmony with all created things.

23 I do not come as an opponent of my children. I come only to destroy sin so that you may recognize my light.

24 Pray, people, and I assure you that I will accept your offering - not the material one, but the one your spirit gives Me.

25 My righteousness is in every heart, both in the one that opens its doors to Me and in the one that closes them to My call. My gaze is piercing and is able to discover all that they contain. In some I have found the sacrifice of their love and humility, in others the joy of being with Me and their gratitude for the benefits received. In some I discover hope, in others pain. But verily, I tell you, My altar is covered in every moment more by tears than by offerings.

26 Here with Me you cleanse yourselves from every stain. ah, if only you could keep this purity throughout your life! But this atmosphere of spiritualization and brotherhood that you create in these hours of communion and teaching does not prevail in the world. The air you breathe is poisoned by sin.

27 But you have felt how, to the extent that you make My Teaching your own, you are gradually falling off link by link in the chain that forges you to the world

28 I judge you. But see how kind is the word of your judge. Know that instead of condemnation I give you My forgiveness so that you may sin no more. It is you yourselves who pass judgment when you recognize that it is just, that pain haunts you. Then I bless this repentance and free you with My teaching from the cup of suffering. This is the way of God, follow Me on it.

29 He who listens to the voice of his conscience recognizes and understands his transgressions and at the same time accepts his atonement. But he who does not comprehend the gravity of his transgressions will not be able to rid himself of his shame, and as long as this does not happen, he cannot come to me.

30 Do not flee against pain. That which you must destroy is sin. Pain has always served you to stop you in your breathtaking run into the abyss.

31 Today you are no longer little children and can understand the meaning of My teachings. You also know that your soul was not born at the same time as the body you possess and that the origin of one is not the origin of the other. Those little children that you cradle in your arms carry innocence in their hearts, but in their souls they carry a past that is sometimes longer and more sinister than that of their own parents. How great is the responsibility of those who are to nurture those hearts so that their souls may progress on their path of development.

32 Therefore do not look with less love upon your children. Remember that you do not know who they are, nor what they have done. Rather, increase your devotion and love toward them and thank your Father that he has placed his mercy in you to make you the guides and advisers of your spiritual brothers and sisters, with regard to whose bodies you will become temporary parents by blood.

33 Even without having this spiritual knowledge, men help each other on their path of development because the way to perfection is created for all and will be passed through by all until the end, even by that one whom you believe very far from my law. Can you imagine that any one of you does not come to me, even when eternity passes over him? Could the perfect Father have neglected any of His children?

34 Disciples, do you then believe that a single earth life is enough for the spirit being to complete its task and perfect itself? - "No, master," you tell me with innermost conviction.

35 This is the "resurrection of the flesh"; but not in the form in which it was conceived by men. When the flesh has become rigid, it comes into the interior of the earth, while the soul separates into the hereafter and waits until My righteousness sends it out for embodiment in a new body. In this way soul and matter reunite in this world, but not in the spiritual valley.

36 Because the Father grants you more than one opportunity for the fulfillment of your assignment, you (nevertheless) should not let those you now have go unused, because no one knows the number of earth lives that my righteousness assigns to him. That is why the old man as well as the young man and child should hurry to fulfil the task that has been assigned to them to pay their debt.

37 I also tell you that this is the time of the resurrection of the dead because this my light will ignite the faith of those who perished in the darkness of remorse, despair and bitter suffering.

38 The sixth seal is broken and the book is opened before you. The lampstand illuminates the universe, and the Divine Word, symbolized by a tongue of fire, speaks to you from infinity. It is the voice of the Lamb sacrificed in the Second Time, which surprises men, enlightens them and lifts them up to the life of grace.

39 Live vigilantly, for soon many prophets will appear, and it is necessary that you know how to distinguish the true from the false.

40 Men whose mission it is to create justice on earth and who are used as instruments of My Divinity will rebuke all those who catch them in a wrong, anyone who does business with My teaching and who hides his nefariousness behind a mask of holiness

41 Woe to those who, while promising to lead men to happiness, plunge them into war and confusion!

42 I want My disciples to make themselves known by healing the sick, saving the lost, raising up the weak. To fulfill this holy mission, free yourselves from uselessness, give up every useless earthly pastime, do not deceive your heart or your senses with false beauties or harmful impressions.

43 Lift up your spirit, so that you may take pleasure only in the eternal, beautiful, and good. If it should not be so, your soul, materialized by the life you have lived, will suffer much to detach itself from its body and all that it leaves behind, and it will wander in confusion and bitter pain in the (spiritual) spaces for a time until it reaches its purification.

44 Live in my law, then you need not fear death. But do not call or desire it before time.

Let him come, for he always obeys my commands. Make sure that he finds you prepared, then you will enter the spiritual world as children of light.

45 Sit down at my table today, eat so that this bread transforms you and you later know how to offer it to him who needs it.

46 Today you bring to My word those whom you find on your way without health, without peace and without ideal. tomorrow, when My Voice is no longer heard in this form, it will be you who are to receive their brothers and feed them with this essence of life

47 Nothing has been left to chance, so everything has been done according to my will. In the destiny which I assign to you lies my justice. if you find the path sown with thorns - verily I tell you, it was not My Will that sprinkled them to wound your feet; but you are to walk in the path full of surrender and be aware that those sufferings you endure will free your soul from stains

48 When this surrender is born in your heart, you will feel how My mercy paves your way

49 You who now hear my word, receive it as balm on your wounds. but do not be content to receive My blessings without wanting to penetrate into the meaning of My teaching, for the moment will come when you will no longer hear this Word and if you did not prepare yourselves to unite from spirit to spirit (with Me) in the times to come, you will feel orphaned

50 I want you to be the strong soldier in the battle that is coming, the strong soldier who defends his cause, so that in life he may be called, like Jacob, "the strong and wise Israel"; that you may be ready always to come forward and answer the Father's call.

51 Do not waver between doubt and faith, for then your steps can never be sure and your decisions never firm. Also do not demand proofs from me to believe because you do not know in which form my justice could give you these proofs.

52 Do you not suspect an invisible help, which lifts up those who had fallen into the mud? do you not see the great crowds coming in sick and regaining health and joy of life? Do you not notice how the pariahs of life come into My Presence and - when the gifts they possess are revealed to them - they are sought and even admired by the crowds?

53 Discover all the proofs I have given you of My power and My Presence, and you will be convinced that I have granted a miracle to everyone so that he believes in My coming in this time

54 Understand: When you have directed your steps towards the densely leafy tree, you will hear under its shadow the almighty voice of your father. Let the disciples make use of My presence and ask Me whether the fruit they are gradually reaping is permitted and pleasing to My divinity. To this I answer you: When you have sown My seed, you will reap a good harvest.

55 why do some live in so much sloth? stand up, see how the moments pass by without you making use of them Now there is still time. Do not intend to go to work when your time is already short; for then you will try to cover the distance in giant strides, and you will not be able to do any good or reap any harvest, because the seed needs time to grow, the plant to grow, and the fruit to ripen.

56 Already the year 1950 is approaching, in which I will withdraw my word. In that year I will mark the last of My children, and the number of one hundred and forty-four thousand will then be full. Those who have heard My word and know their gifts and commissions, and who have used this grace, will feel secure. But those who did not want to understand this work will have to suffer much, will have to render many merits and sacrifices to reach the heights where My peace dwells, which is like a gate that opens before the spirit.

57 You, the disciples of the Third Age, who saw the Holy Spirit coming, are those who understand by this light the present, the past and some of the future teachings Do not doubt that this is a time of enlightenment; but do not be overconfident. See how the gift of the scientist shines as never before. See the child understand how much from the first steps. See what is going on around the earth. - You are still shipwrecked, looking for (other) shipwrecked people who cry out for help in the midst of an angry sea.

58 Study my word thoroughly so that you may gain a true knowledge of it and not everyone forms a different theory from my teaching. Do not expect the time of persecution without having weapons with which to defend yourselves. Those weapons will be your way of life, your word and your worship of God.

59 I do not demand of you to be infallible, for the only infallible one is I. But what I demand of you is sincerity and good will in all your actions. The rest I work to complete and perfect your work; for as your works are, so shall be your reward.

60 If any of you feel envy of his brother because he thinks the Master loves him more, and both should claim a place at My right hand, I would tell them that I may not put you at My right hand This is something that everyone must work for through his own merits. Verily, I tell you, I could not love one child more than another.

61 Of My apostles of the Second Age I loved Judas no less than I loved John. those spirits were drops of the infinite ocean of My Love, and when they returned to the Father, He alone in His high counsel knew what each one had acquired for himself.

62 So that mankind can set out in this time to follow Me, to penetrate into the secrets which I have explained to you, and be filled with light, it is necessary that they have freedom in spirit, in thought and in will And that is why I have come to free the souls from their yoke and have begun to overthrow thrones and kingdoms to bring down sceptres and crowns. Be free, do not seek your kingdom or your heaven here. Do not make the common people your slaves, and do not be slaves of vanity.

Remember that I told you, "My kingdom is not of this world, here are not My throne and My hosts. Nor is here the kingdom of your spirit and its reward.

63 With truth I spoke to you, and with truth I am speaking to you now. After such a long time in which I have given you great revelations, it would not be right for you to ask me like Pilate, "What is truth?"

64 Do you want to come to me? Do you long to get one day to where those who have followed me have come? - I have already given you everything you need to satisfy your desire. When I once became man and now speak to you in spirit, it was to show you the way that leads to perfection. I am the Eternal Word, which tells you: Listen to me, for 1950 is no longer far away, and then it will seem to you as if the gates of heaven had closed.

65 I told you once, "He who knows the Son knows the Father. Now I add: he who knew the Son, and through Him the Father, knows the Spirit of Truth, who speaks to you today.

66 Come in full knowledge of your task to the bosom of the sixth seal. Call Me, and I will come to speak to you; but do this only until the year 1950, in which, according to My will, the end of My announcement is fixed by means of the human mind.

67 I receive both the one who praises My Name in his heart and blesses My new revelation, and the one who comes only to judge My Word, expecting to find errors in him to deny it For all I hold a lesson ready. I speak to the heart of the child and to that of the old man, to the heart of the man and to that of the woman; I speak to the philosopher and to the scientist. No one passes My wisdom unnoticed. Therefore I say to men: Take from my words that which is intended for each individual.

68 Once I said to you: "I am the way. Only later did you understand what Jesus wanted to say with those words, since you understood that "the Way" is the Divine Law of Love.

69 Today I tell you again today: "I am the Way, the Truth and the Life" and if you seek the essence of My Word in this time, you will find in it the Eternal Law of Love, the very Way I marked out for you on earth

70 At that time many believed that Christ was going astray and was distorting the law Therefore they fought and persecuted Him. But truth, like the light of the sun, always prevails against darkness. Now my word will be fought anew because some believe to find contradictions, ambiguities and errors in its meaning. But his light will again shine into the darkness of this time, and mankind will recognize that the way and the law, which I have revealed to you, is the same as in that time and always will be.

71 Hear Me in this time so that you may make use of divine teaching Do not repeat what many did in the Second Time: While listening to Jesus, they mocked Him; but when they saw the miracles of the Master on the cross and still after death, they were filled with remorse and fear, because they understood that God had passed through the world. Does anyone know whether these disciples through whom I make myself known were not those who then most misunderstood and mocked me? See them now, how they endure the judgment, the mocking glance and the scorn of the multitude! Do not call this retribution; it is justice, and it is necessary that he who is lacking out of ignorance should experience and live through this in himself, so that he may later be able to comprehend his error.

72 Do you know, perhaps, whether in another time these voice-bearers were not among those who longed to be My apostles, and who had to wait to be able to serve Me?

73 Mankind is now purifying itself through pain so that My Kingdom of Peace and Spirituality may be established in the hearts of men and peoples

74 In 1924 I foretold you everything that would happen in the present!

75 One by one, they are gradually coming into My Presence, called at this time to be My guides and prophets, and everyone who has felt the call within says to Me: "Lord, here I am, I want to collaborate in Your Work, befallen, I am your servant".

76 From this moment on I have endeavoured to smooth the unevenness of his heart with the chisel of My Word, filling him with charity and healing power, with peace and goodness. Remember that I have told you: your lips will speak out of the superabundance of your heart.

77 I want you to be like trees whose shadows cover many. But how few of you are those who really learn to give shade to the wayfarer.

78 Be like your father, who is like a mighty tree, who gives shade, and who gives his fruits to all his children.

My peace be with you.

## Teaching 57

1 Rest for a few moments from your tiring wanderings, you who walk on the dust of the earth, and you who live in the spiritual space.

2 When you listen to My divine words, your soul gradually purifies itself.

3 To you who live in the spirit and are still devoted to material goals, I say: turn away from that which no longer belongs to you. For if the earth is not the eternal home for man, it is even less so for the soul. Beyond, in the spiritual valley, a life full of light awaits you, to which you will reach step by step on the path of good.

To those who listen to me as human beings, I say that they - as long as they possess this body, which accompanies them on their earthly journey of life - care for it and keep it until the very last moment. For he is the rod on which the soul rests, and the tool for fighting. Through his material eyes the spirit looks upon this life, and through his mouth he speaks and can give comfort to his brothers.

4 I have come at this time to equip you, and I must speak to all mankind to assist them in their spiritual development.

5 Let peace enter into your heart already now, for later you will have to pray and watch tirelessly for the peace of others.

6 You will do a very great and meritorious work if you give rest and serenity to hearts shaken by pain and sorrow. There will come times when you will have to learn to base the happiness of your neighbor on this peace.

7 Disciples and newcomers, when you hear My Word, you feel that the shadows that enveloped your mind and the burden you carry in your heart have gone away. It was the burden of the sufferings, worries and sometimes of the pangs of conscience that weighed you down more and more in life.

8 Do not forget that no one can be a better helper for you than Jesus. Listen to My word and allow it to overflow your heart with peace. It will be balm on your wounds.

9 My Word heals, caresses and strengthens. Learn it and feel it so that afterwards you anoint with My truth and My love those whom you find sick on your way.

10 The times will pass and when extraordinary events occur, you will cry out: "This was already announced! For you will remember what I had prophesied so many times.

11 Give the good news of my teaching to everyone to whom you can let my word reach, even if he does not immediately show faith. verily, I tell you, if you speak to him in love, his spirit will never forget anything of what you have told him

12 This is the farmland of which I speak to you - the heart and spirit of your brothers the seed is My Teaching you are to make known to them and the crystal clear water is My Love and My Wisdom with which you are to irrigate those fields

13 When will men feel My spiritual presence? When will I hear mankind welcome Me?

14 You who have heard me through the human voice bearer - do not stop to consider the shortcomings of these your brothers through whom I am speaking to you today tomorrow My Word will be written down and the influence of the voice bearer will be gone

15 So My Word of this time will reach all who have not heard it - full of divine essence and full of purity

16 I want that the only mark that the messengers of this proclamation show is the truth. It is the key, the shield and the sword.

17 The scholars, the scientists, the great of this age, who fought hard to gain the glory of the world, will be amazed when they see My new disciples - men, women and children - proclaiming divine teachings in all humility, without boasting of superiority and without vanity.

18 The greater is the knowledge you have of the value of what you possess, the more real and true your humility shall be



19 How happy is the Spirit who, having left his human remains in this valley of atonement, realizes from infinity that he has left on earth a trace of light, truth, and love.

20 My new people Israel, which is the same in spirit as at all times, will have the task of carrying My revelation throughout the world. They will show men where they have profaned the law and where they have misinterpreted My words.

21 How will you be able to carry out such a high and difficult mission? By having love and zeal for My teaching and good will to be My apostle.

22 Whoever feels compassion for his neighbour, whoever feels the pain of others, and whoever forgets his own sufferings when thinking of the needs of others, possesses the seed, the balm, the food. Afterwards he will learn the suitable form to pass on what he has received from me, and to express what arises from the heart and the spirit.

23 Study the book of My teachings in the light of your conscience. It will tell you whether you are making progress or whether you are standing still.

24 Do not think that the gift of love has been entrusted only to favored beings. Know that you are all destined for it, and that some sooner and some later - you will all love as I have taught you.

25 Make use, make use of these times of My Announcement and study My Word so that it may not seem strange to you when you see those through whom I gave you My teaching, without rapture, speaking to their Creator in spirit to spirit union

26 Lift up your spirit, increase your morals. At all times this has been My instruction. Jacob saw the figure of the Father on the highest height of the ladder of heaven. Moses received the Law on the top of Mount Sinai, Jesus left you His divine preaching on Mount Tabor.

27 Grasp the symbolism of those revelations! - But where is the mountain from which I speak to you in this time and give you My Law? you all know, that mountain is perfection, truth and wisdom

28 Whoever felt My mercy in this time shall sow no more thistles or thorns in his way. For the fruit which he reaps will often be more bitter than that which he sowed.

29 Consider yourselves part of that seed which I promised to Jacob in his dream when I announced to him that his descendants would be as numerous as the dust of the earth, and that in his seed all nations would be blessed.

30 Today My (spiritual) warmth comes down to you to give life to your heart. But this warmth does not wither the flowers that I nurture in your spirit. I give you everything, and the more I distribute My goods among My children, the more they multiply. I do not fear like a rich miser, to be without any fortune in the end. - Ask that it may be given to you. What can you ask me that I did not grant you? - I ask you only to make yourselves worthy of my good deeds and to ask me right.

31 To each one is determined what is to be given to him during his life's journey. While some accept and use it in due time, others waste it, and some have not even prepared to receive it.

But when they returned to the spiritual world, they became aware of all that was destined for them and that they neither knew how to obtain nor earn.

32 My voice speaks to all; there is no spirit incarnated or disembodied to whom I would not have addressed My word, whether as father, as master, or as judge. But man has not been able to prepare himself to understand the divine language, although I have spoken to you in every way and in all languages. When will you from spirit to spirit come into contact with My divinity to hear My voice in your spirit, since you are destined to do so? Prepare at least you who hear My voice, so that step by step, by the way of the development of the spirit, you may obtain this grace. Do you not believe that it is the most natural and self-evident thing, that your spirit can be in communion with its Creator and can hear His voice wherever it is?

33 Long periods of time have passed over men without them understanding the purpose for which they were created.

34 My children, it is not necessary to penetrate the erudition of the world to know the ultimate purpose of your existence. Not only the scholar can know me and know himself. How often does the simple man, who lacks education on earth, have a deeper realization of the truth.

35 This is the reason why I speak to you in plain and simple language understandable to every mind and spirit, which is why I wanted to make myself known through an uneducated and even clumsy mind. If I, although I speak to men clearly and simply, am not understood - how could they understand me if I spoke to them in higher form? - I am not speaking to you of mysterious teachings. The higher and more perfect the spiritual is, the clearer, more natural and simpler it appears to your spirit.

36 Make a spiritual study of my revelations, but do not make complicated theological teachings of them. Since the master is simple, the disciples should also be simple. Follow Me with humility and gentleness, and I will make you owners of the Promised Land. For he who lives in disobedience is the owner of nothing. Be the more humble towards others, the more you possess.

37 Your ears, which had not heard flattery, shall not now be beguiled by arrogance. Your eyes, which had never heeded the wonders of My creation, shall not be blinded by vanity. Seek no other crown than that of the fruit of your works of love for your brothers.

38 Do not wait for more favourable times to begin the work. For if you do not take advantage of this short time now, you will long for it tomorrow.

39 All these things I say to you so that you may give your witness to mankind. Fear not that they will not believe you, for the forces of nature will confirm your words. The earth will tremble, the waters will overflow its banks, fire will rage, the winds will be unleashed on the world, the seas will foam up, and plagues will devastate whole regions. The unrestrained course of mankind will be stopped by pain. As soon as mankind then purifies itself from its materialism, my word will reach the hearts, and no one will remain without it.

40 Like a flower your heart has opened to offer Me the fragrance of your exaltation and your thanksgiving. For you know that it was My mercy that removed the thorns on your way and dried your tears.

41 I have taught you that the way to save you from suffering is to draw nearer to the fulfilment of My Law I have told you that for this you must turn away from many rapturous religious customs which do not benefit you.

42 The hope for their salvation has been awakened in the hearts of those who have heard Me at this time I want you to experience at the end of the way the joy of having overcome all obstacles.

43 Carry My word in your mouth. For this it is not necessary that you use the same expression in which I speak to you. Speak of Me and My work in the same language in which you speak to your brothers, and only when you try to repeat My sentences, do so in the form in which I have spoken to you. But be prepared because there will be occasions when it will be me who speaks through your mouth, and then your simple and earthbound language will disappear to let my divine word be revealed in expression and meaning.

44 Soon the crowds of men will come whose spirit wasted time and did not make use of the opportunities which the Father has given them to develop upwards When they hear my voice they will first pause, after that they will feel remorse, and later they will seize the tools of the trade to cultivate my fields and make up for the lost time.

45 Today they pass by him who suffers without perceiving the pain of their brother but having been touched in their heart by the essence of My Word, they will turn their eyes to him who needs consolation and will bring him the balm with which I healed them Then they will ask themselves: Why did I not see the pain of anyone before, not even widows, nor orphans, neither those hungry for justice, nor those in need? Because I was deaf, blind and unfeeling.

46 He who has loved his neighbour on earth, how quietly and happily his life passes away, and how gentle is his agony. But he who sowed no love on his way never had a moment of true peace, and with pain he takes leave of the body in which he lived.

47 This is a time of sin, in which I will show you my power by building a sanctuary of love in the heart of men. Man will have no need to build temples or palaces to my divinity because my spiritual teaching has no such claims. In the present time, the true temple of God, in which He dwells, will be recognized by men.

48 For the sake of these teachings which I am giving you today, you will be misunderstood by your brothers. But fear not, for in the meaning of these is reason and truth, which will soon be recognized when afflictions threaten to hang over mankind.

49 All will understand that My love has given each of you a place at My table so that all who hunger and thirst for righteousness may drink the wine of life and eat the bread of the Spirit at it.

The earth has held you captive for a long time and many of you have fallen into the mire and filth created by the sin of men. My mercy frees you from this, until there the sound of My voice reaches you, which invites you on the way of light. If My word always resounded in the barren desert of your heart, pause now for a moment to hear it. For in it you can find the crystal clear and fresh water that quenches your thirst for truth.

50 Strengthen yourselves in my teaching. No longer be the fragile boat with which the waves of your passions or your weakness play. Make use of the spiritual and moral power present in My words, and verily I say to you, the storms of life will no longer shake you.

51 See how, instead of punishment, the joyful surprise of My Word awaited you, forgiving your imperfections, and of My Love, when I sat you at My table to delight you with divine food.

52 Those who today have obtained forgiveness through Me will tomorrow forgive those who hurt them and those who received the caress of My Word, after having drunk the cup of bitterness for a long time, will later give comfort to hearts in their way.

53 Man has snatched many secrets from nature and through his science he has transformed human life. The light of knowledge shines in the mind, and every day humanity is advancing in the path of scientific progress, toward a goal it has not yet sensed. Yet I find no love in the heart of your civilization.

54 From time to time I come to men to bring them My law, to remind them of My teaching, to repeat My words to them. For your science without love cannot be good, your progress cannot be genuine and lasting if it does not free itself from selfishness to give room to active charity.

55 Thousands of years pass between one coming of My Divinity and the next, and when I reveal Myself, it happens to speak to you of one and the same teaching of love. In it is all My Law and all My Teaching, when I tell you: "Love one another."

56 On the day when men will let their science and progress be inspired by the divine Light of Love, they will make of this world a never dreamed of paradise full of life, light and health. For to the selfish science of today, I will not reveal all the wonders I have in store for mankind.

57 In this time I tell you that evil will not prevail, for in My Work the imperfect cannot stand. Your spirit has been created to reach the highest degree of perfection through its development.

58 My disciples will appear everywhere on earth, and on their way the mist that had hidden the truth will dissolve. My teaching words will be engraved in their hearts, just as in another time My commandments were carved in stone.

59 People, here is the light, saturate yourself in it! But first destroy that garment of materialism which has enveloped you and which shall never again cover your soul.

60 Not all mankind will be purified by spiritualization. Also the forces of nature will bring judgment upon the new Sodoms and Gomorrah, to prepare the earth for the new generations.

61 That flood which purged the earth from human impurities, and the fire which fell on Sodom, you know as myths today. Nevertheless, even in this time you will experience how mankind will be shaken when the earth shakes under the power of air, water, and fire. However, I am sending you an ark anew - which my law is —, so that whoever enters it will be saved.

62 Not all who say "Father, Father" in the hour of the visitation will love Me, but those who always practice My love for their neighbor. These will be saved.

63 Beloved disciples, all you who follow Me - make your steps shine spiritually in the shadows of the night, so that they may mark a path of light that leads those who have gone astray.

64 Before you had thought to come and listen to Me, I have already been in your hearts and have contacted your spirit, for it is he whom I seek. It is My Will that men in this time will pull themselves together, give up their indifference and turn away from the perverse and immoral world they have created. I want you to be disciples of the Holy Spirit.

65 Make sure that there is harmony between the soul and the body shell, so that you may fulfill My instructions with ease. Make the body supple in a loving way, apply severity when necessary. Be careful, however, that fanaticism does not blind you, so that you do not act cruelly on it. Form a single will from your being.

66 It is not the time to stand still or sink into sleep. Recognize that something is keeping you awake that is stronger than you, be it a spiritual disturbance or a physical suffering. Only awake can you perceive my inspirations, because he who "sleeps" makes his spirit unreceptive and cannot see the light nor grasp life, because his eyes will be closed to truth.

67 There are many who only wait for a word to come to me. This is why I prepare you and send you to the provinces to spread the Good News. This is why I put those who are thirsty on your way so that you offer them this water which in truth quenches their thirst.

68 I have taught you not to act like the rich miser who hides his treasure from the eyes of strangers, knowing that this gift you possess today is not only for you but for everyone who needs it. It is my will that my word echoes in the whole world - first through the voice bearer, and then through my messengers.

69 The few years that remain to give you My Word, you will see pass as if they were a moment. Refresh yourselves and keep my word, so that after my departure you make it known in its full purity.

70 Do not wait until the year 1950 upsets you because you are unprepared. Do not seek to make up for lost time only then. Set out already now, use and explore My teachings, then you will not go astray. Remain persevering in active charity, do not look at the splinter in your brother's eye, and do not turn away from the "lepers," for I lead them on your path so that you may heal them.

71 I come to save you, to call you all. I will gather you around My Word.

72 I want you to reach the end of the way with obedience and humility. The way is littered with trials; each one is a step forward to the top of the mountain, or another step on the ladder of heaven to perfection. Walk with your eyes fixed on infinity.

73 I bless those who have sacrificed themselves for their neighbors, those who have spurned the lusts of the world to comfort the suffering. I want that in the Book of Eternity your examples remain written down, which men need in order to get up and follow Me.

74 I give light to mankind, for their science will not save them, and they are in an angry sea. But I will rescue the shipwrecked to make them fishermen, and I will give them a boat to bring hope and salvation to the lost.

75 These will be the disciples of the Third Age, the new fishermen of men, who will have as leaders My teaching and as an example and incentive the life and deeds of My apostles of the Second Age.

76 Watch and pray, disciples; whenever you do it in spiritual union, you will feel My peace. When gossip and derogatory judgments persecute you, close your ears, for those stings are not fatal. If you follow My divine teachings, you will receive in your way proofs of gratitude and respect, and these will enliven and encourage you.

77 The more you work, the shorter the time and the way will seem to you. If the world causes you pain, and you understand that there is no one in it to console you, lay down your complaint to Me and I will console you.

You all carry My light in spirit, that divine spark that never goes out. But while that light enlightens the heart of the one, I find that of the others, who have been rebellious against that

light, shrouded in darkness. - I receive all, and welcome you to this table of love. When you take this wine to yourselves and eat this bread, you are to remember my teaching words.

78 Feed yourselves at this feast, for you will not always enjoy it. Satisfy your hunger and thirst forever, for very soon you will have to travel the long distances and will need courage and strength of body and mind.

79 Like a thief I have come in this time into your heart and have surprised some and awakened others by saying to you: behold, here is your Master, listen to Him and cleanse your life so that with your works you may bear witness of My coming. If it does not happen, my word and my manifestation will be mocked and denied by the human organ of the mind. Make that your works provoke repentance in sinners, and that their lips, which have known only blasphemy, speak out my name with love.

80 I put My word on your lips so that you may save the lost.

81 Although men have made of the earth a world of filth and evil deeds, let it be transformed into a world of peace and spirituality through your efforts and your merits, and you will have My help in this work in every moment.

82 Woe to mankind if in its heart mercy and active charity does not finally break forth! Woe to mankind if they do not finally attain full knowledge of their evil works! Their own hand unleashes upon them the fury of the forces of nature and tries to pour out upon the nations the cup of pain and bitterness. Even if they reap the result of their work, some will still say: It is the punishment of God.

83 I have given you only proofs of love. I sent you to the earth, which was like a fertile, loving and tender mother. I gave you the fire of life, the air, which is the breath of the Creator, and the water, which is fertility and refreshment. But you have used all of this to sow destruction and death. Everything has been desecrated and will be even more so. Your rivers will be of blood, your fire will serve for destruction, the air will be impregnated with the breath of death, and the whole earth will shake in convulsions. In the hour of righteousness many will say to Me, "Lord, forgive me, I had a dark bandage before My eyes.

84 I will forgive them and will let them know that in this time no one is ignorant in the spirit.

85 As the owner of all created things, I will demand an account from you of all that has happened on earth. Then you will experience how nothing escapes my piercing gaze, and nothing is taken out of the book of True Life.

86 Allow the Master to enter into your heart, invite Me to enter into your home, let Me live with you.

The following words apply to all the peoples of the earth:

Have mercy on your brothers and on yourselves and remove the threat that hangs over mankind. With a little good will you will be able to achieve peace even in the most difficult moments!

87 I have been knocking at your door for a long time. Recognize my knocking by its gentle nature; do not abandon yourselves to spiritual sleep, so that - when you finally open it, it will not be the hand of

Death is that which knocks. The times announced by Christ, by his apostle John and by the prophets have come. In the eyes of men, these times have been long in coming. But I tell you that - from eternity - only a moment has passed. Remember that you were told that those who remain loyal to my law of love until the end would be saved.

Watch, pray and persevere in good, so that you may not perish in this sea troubled by passions, despair and death. In the hour of judgment My divine law is with all, My love is with you forever.

My peace be with you!

## Teaching 58

1 This my Son, through whose organ of understanding I am giving you this message, does not claim to be taken for Jesus. He is one of the many voices I have prepared in this time to let My divine Word reach you.

2 Prepare yourselves so that this voice may reach your heart and lift you up to true life

3 Verily I say to you, My Word is the Bread of the Spirit Therefore, whoever eats from it will never again be hungry.

4 Be before Me as children, then I will tell you as in the Second Time: "Let the children come to Me, for theirs is the Kingdom of Heaven.

5 My kingdom is for those who are pure in heart. Therefore, now that you know it, you are not to keep anyone away from My presence: neither the adult who comes before the Master as a sinner - for he comes to purify himself by My word —, nor the child. For even if you think that his understanding of the teachings of my work is low, he has a spirit that is often more developed than yours.

6 In this time, in which I make myself known through the human organ of understanding, I explain to you my former teachings. My Spirit rests in this time on all flesh and on every spirit so that My divine presence may be felt by all and you may see the way that leads to eternity.

7 If mankind has given wrong interpretations to My teachings of past times, you too can fall into this error today. That is the reason why I, although I come in spirit, make my teachings bodily audible for a short time to make them understandable to you, since you did not know how to prepare yourselves to be awake and praying.

8 Recognize that the purpose of my spiritual teaching is the perfection of your spirit so that it may acquire the peace and happiness that every spirit receives through the knowledge of my truth.

9 Before I gave you your cross, I strengthened you and dried your tears. Blessed is the one who cried out at my breast, for he will feel his pain disappear. Blessed is he who, having been obedient to My law, feels bliss in his spirit, for this will be the fruit of his merits.

10 If you want to follow Me, always come to Me with a pure heart. You do not need jewels, nor precious clothes. I only want purity in your soul and in your body so that you carry Me in you.

11 My word is clear, and yet sometimes you do not want to understand it. In the Second Time I spoke much in parables and allegories, because the people of that epoch understood Me only in this way. But still, on some occasions they used the pretext of not understanding Me, because men want to touch the divine with their hands and they shrink from the material renunciations and spiritualization, which are the means by which they can see the light of divinity.

12 Have spirituality, be pure in heart, and you will never be grieved at the Lord's banquet, and you will understand and feel everything that He says to you. You will not feel unworthy and will not have the desire to go away. Therefore let him who rises from my table do so only to preach with his life and works the truth of my teaching.

13 Disciples, I am in your heart. Jesus therefore died for you, to live forever in your heart. Your soul will develop by hearing My Word. Behold, through the works of My disciples I will be known in this time.

14 Pain has purified your body shell and your soul so that you may be able to put yourselves in thought, through prayer, even in distant places, to accomplish your difficult task of making peace and bringing light to your brothers.

15 When your body gives up its daily struggle and rests in bed, the soul uses this time to free itself and engage in tasks that are appropriate for it: the works of the Lord. But if your heart, instead of resting from its worries and various hardships or rising in prayer, abandons itself to bitterness, the spirit will be constantly busy overcoming the weaknesses of its body, neglecting other tasks. In this way, for lack of faith and spiritualization, you lose your virtues instead of thinking of the fact that - whoever abandons his duties toward others in order to care only for himself - is selfish toward his neighbor and therefore has no mercy for his soul.

16 Put My teachings into practice so that you may become strong and have equanimity in your spirit and goodness on your lips when those who reject you and slander you come to your doors

17 When you work with this armament, you will see that through your prayer the sorrow they might hide will escape from those hearts, as proof that they were with My disciples

18 On the other hand, if you should try to defend My teaching by answering blow with blow and invective with invective, you will experience how men will defeat you and find reasons to prove that you cannot be My disciples because of your lack of love and mercy for your neighbor

19 Do not allow the sanctuary I have built in your heart to be destroyed by unworthy thoughts. Live awake, pray so that the storms do not bring you down.

20 When you hear the prophets of this time, whom you call seers, and who in their visions speak to you of dangers and afflictions, lift your thoughts to Me and ask Me for strength to stand or for light to avoid that cliff, and implore My mercy for all your brothers

21 It is time to pray. Let the homes that live in peace pray for the homes that have been destroyed. Let the widows who have found forgiveness and consolation stand in thought with those who are numbed by pain and live without purpose.

22 Mothers, who rejoice when you see yourselves surrounded by your children, send your comfort to those who have lost them in war. It is not important that your eyes should see the success. Let your faith be enough for you, and that you may share the pain of your brothers and sisters, so that I may give My peace, comfort and caress, bread and forgiveness to those for whom you pray.

23 I have given you gifts so that through your merits you may reach the land of promise.

24 I will always help you in your preparation, so that you may be strong and may set yourselves up as good soldiers in this cause when confusion breaks out and peoples rise up against peoples and nations against nations.

25 Today I say to you: Welcome be the pilgrim on earth who has been following the divine light for a long time! - O fleeting inhabitants of this world, you who are here today and do not know where your spirit is going tomorrow! Verily I say to you, not death awaits you, but eternal life, for I have not planned death for the soul. but I want you to be like the faithful virgins of My parable at the moment of My call, awaiting the arrival of the chaste husband with a burning lamp, so that the moment you hear My Voice calling you, you may leave behind you the cup of bitterness that you drank in this world and that at this hour no one may snatch from you what you have almost achieved with so much pain

26 Here the eyes of your body, tired of weeping, will close, while the eyes of your spirit will open to true life as you cross the thresholds of eternity, where your Father awaits you with the reward He has promised you.

27 How many dead for the life of grace have been resurrected in this time, when they heard this word! How many weak have risen up full of strength! How many fearful and desperate were filled with courage and found peace!

28 The crowds of people whom I announced in the first days of this announcement are these; the "dead" and needy of whom I said they would come are yourselves

29 In your loneliness and bitterness you have been waiting day after day for the moment that would bring you the good news of My coming Attracted by the rumour of My Presence and My miracles, you have come under the shade of the tree where I was waiting for you, and here you now become disciples of the Divine Master.

30 For some time I will still be with you so that you may imprint My teachings on your minds and not fall into profanation or falsification I want your heart to confirm the Word which the Master teaches you through works of love when your lips begin to speak of My teachings.

31 Take care not to hurt the heart of your brothers and not to extinguish their light of faith; for here among these multitudes are my new disciples. Do not lead them astray from this way. Do not believe that you are the only ones whom I will serve in this time. You will be called "first" and that "last. Those too will come tired of wandering and suffering and say to Me, "Father, I come to

You exhausted. I wish I had met You much earlier on my path of life. I would have spared myself many of my sufferings and errors. But I tell you, no leaf of the tree moves without My Will, and those who speak to Me in this way should know that there are also among My workers who say to Me in their hearts: "How happy I would be if I were still free to enjoy all that the world offers Me. This is he who did not know how to use the trials, what the teachings are that life gives, and who was not able to grasp the meaning of My teaching. That is why he is weak, and in his weakness he leads himself into temptation.

32 Who could hide from me any intention or any of his thoughts - I, who dwell in the heart of every man? Therefore do not be surprised when I tell you that from among you will come forth those who persecute you and try to destroy what I have created. Some of those who call themselves disciples and workers of the Lord today will rise up against My teaching tomorrow and fight those who called them their brothers. This is why I always tell you to watch and pray so that you do not fall into temptation.

33 Let each one be content with the gift and the mission entrusted to him, and do not go out into the streets and provinces unless the right moment is indicated to him and his task is assigned to him I tell you this because some teach without having prepared themselves, and there are also those who make themselves leaders without having the necessary equipment. To others, on the other hand, who think they cannot fulfill the tasks I entrust to them, I say: Why do you think it impossible to fulfill what was entrusted to you by him who knows what each of his children is capable of? How, in your opinion, should my announcements be made in this time - for instance, not through the organ of man's intellect?

34 Some have doubted my proclamation in this form and have regarded the voice bearer as a deceiver. But I have also made use of those who doubted, and called and prepared them to fulfill the commission which they doubted, and to give them proofs of my truthfulness.

Many of them belonged to my best voice bearers because of the faith and the joy with which they worked afterwards. When they recognized that divine words sprang from their lips, they turned their eyes toward me to bless my name.

35 Since then they have been doing my will and not theirs, recognizing that whoever does his own will on earth does it for the glorification of himself and therefore distances himself from me.

36 The Master tells you Today it is My Word that guides, corrects and instructs you; after 1950 only your conscience will guide you. Pass on My teaching in its full purity, showing My Work in full clarity.

37 I have not called you to perish in this battle; on the contrary, I want you to be good soldiers and win the victory. But this victory is to be that of peace which you have sown, that of health which you have restored to the sick, that of light which you have kindled in darkness.

38 Workers you come to show me your work, I receive you. You come from the fields I have entrusted to you and ask Me, "Divine Master, is my work, my struggle, pleasing to you? But the Master answers you: Your works are not yet perfect, nor are you my disciples. I see you as little children whom I love very much, and I accept the fulfillment (of your task) which you show Me. Your spirit is rising up and taking the first steps, making the body docile and listening to My new teachings in the present epoch of revelation.

39 In the First Days you knew the name of Jehovah and you experienced My manifestations in the bosom of the people of Israel, to which you belonged, and I told you, "Behold, this is the way"; and the way I spoke to you of was the law. Later on, My Word made flesh in Jesus spoke to you and you were enlightened by My parables and commandments and with them I told you: Everyone who fulfills by loving and forgiving his neighbor is on the way of My Law. - And in the present

Time you are again on the same path to your development, and you have the same Divine Spirit with you, who teaches you and guides your steps. I have come as radiant light, and everyone who prepares himself will be able to see Me.



40 Mankind has not set out in this time to fulfil My commandments, but I am expecting them. At all times I have nurtured souls, but you have not yet offered Me fruit worthy of Me. I have enacted perfect laws for all beings, but man's soul, which is the masterpiece of the Creator, has not been perfected. Although I have constantly inspired and advised it, it has not listened to its God and has not obeyed Him.

41 You have not made good use of the abilities I have granted you, and only bring pain before My eyes. If there is pain in you, it is because you have broken the law. Although you have been endowed with strength, you have been weak.

42 I want you to know that among all the creatures of this world you are the preferred being endowed with soul and spirit. I have given you free will so that you may of your own free will take the right way, which leads to Me. It is not a flowery path which I offer you, but that of prayer, repentance and struggle, and on this path your conscience shall guide you.

43 The time is coming near in which you will come to me as spirit beings. You are in the third time, in the sixth stage of development, near the threshold to that perfect life that awaits you. Will you come to me and enjoy the peace I have promised you from the first times? All of you say to Me: "Yes, Master, for the cup we drink is bitter and our daily work is hard. Every day your work becomes more difficult, and you encounter the incomprehension of your fellow men. But My Word, which is balm, soothes your pain. That fountain of grace which you had let dry up is bubbling up again today to give you strength.

44 Remember that the year 1950 is approaching and the people are not united. The twelve thousand spirits of each tribe are not yet equipped. But when that year comes and you do not show me the number I have demanded of you - who is able to mark the chosen ones after that time? Do you want to mark them and indicate their purpose? - No, people, only I write with indelible letters the task that comes to every spirit.

45 What desire is in me to reveal my work in other nations! - The time is drawing near in which this proclamation must be completed and these lips will no longer speak in this form.

46 It is I who speak in this time, who nurtures and prepares souls. For there are no masters of the spirit on earth.

47 And just as these crowds of people here, who were once small, have multiplied today, so will I gather my disciples in other nations.

48 When you recognize My constant struggle, you tell Me: "Master, how great is Your work; how great is Your word, and how much love and power do You pour into it! The hearts are transformed and the sick become healthy because they feel Your presence. - Listen to Me until the end, so that you may learn from Me.

49 I have manifested Myself spiritually in all nations, as it is written. The prophets said, "In the time of war and tribulation the Holy Spirit will come to make Himself known to men. Mankind seeks Me, longs for My Word, but its fear and confusion is so great that it does not succeed in finding Me, although I am so close to it. In some cities churches have been destroyed, books have been thrown into the fire, faith has been fought, holy laws denied, and in some nations My name has been erased from the hearts of their inhabitants. Yet I have announced to you that the Kingdom of Heaven will find a place in the hearts of men. Who could destroy the inner temple if you know how to build it in your soul? How great is the battle that awaits you, people!

50 Soon the world will know that the people of Israel, incarnated in different nations, have returned to earth, and I will make use of them. People will learn that you are not blood-wise but spiritually descendants of that people and that you are, as in past times, witnesses of My coming and My revelations.

51 You who represent Me will bring My message to mankind. I have sent you to enlighten the earth, to preach good and to bear witness to the truth. You will put the Spirit above the soul and above the body and will teach that He is your guide. Then all materialism will fall, and the soul will rise again and become my disciple.

52 In this moment you forget your sufferings to think of those of others, because you know that in other countries pain has filled the cup of its inhabitants, and this pain reaches me, because - what suffering could the child feel who did not also reach the Father? But this pain purifies and enlightens man; it makes him feel the warning signal of justice and will cause him to return to "the way. Only the pain will make him reflect and regain the health and peace he has lost.

53 My presence and love is with all My children in this hour of trial.

54 Among the called of this time are those who have asked the Father for another time of freedom, which I have also granted them. But when the time had come to demand account from them, I asked them: "What have you done with that freedom you asked Me for?

Only answer me: "We have done our will, and the fruit we have reaped is very bitter.

55 These have returned to Me tired, bitter and disgusted by the fruits they so longed for - fruits that are poisonous and deadly.

56 The Lord was waiting for them. He knew that they had to return, and when they had returned, I asked them whether they still wanted to continue on the way of earthly pleasure or to carry the Master's Love Cross and follow Him, and they told Me with their heart that they would follow Me till the end.

57 To all of you I say: pray that you may have power over your body.

58 While a great part of mankind is suffering at the moment because the law of violence is still the one that rules among men and because injustice rules, I come down and appear spiritually among you to nourish you, so that you may renew yourselves, understand My divine teaching and subsequently do perfect works among men For this purpose I have planted My trees, which are the large and small communities in various cities, provinces and villages - trees that give shade to the wayfarer who comes by long ways and through vast deserts, and that give the hungry their fruits of life. Love these trees, nurture them with your compassion and zeal. Do not whip them as if you were a whirlwind, because you will see some of them stripped of leaves and others aged, for their branches will become new trees. Do not forget the day when you received the first shadow and ate the first fruit.

59 I have regarded you as little children. When you begin your first steps as laborers, I entrust to you first small fields so that you learn to sow. Those first fields are the hearts of your relatives, are your friends and your enemies. For each particular case I give you inspirations.

60 When then a storm has come against your fields, men have found you hardened in spirit, and when the time has come to mow and reap, you will carry with rejoicing in your hearts the grain harvested into the Father's granary - the very grain that will be your food in eternity in the future.

61 For a long time the Master has been asking you to sow in His fields, but some were deaf and reluctant to the first call. But the Father continues to wait for them, for He knew that when the second call came, they would rush in repentant and ask Him for forgiveness.

62 In order to believe Me and follow Me, some asked Me as proof of health and inner peace, which they did not find on earth, and when they got well and saw peace reigning in their homes and lives, they told me, "It is you, Father!

63 Blessed is he who recognizes the works which I manifest at every moment in his way, for he gives joy to his Father. Woe to him who doubts or distrusts, for he feels abandoned, lost and weak.

64 Listen, disciples: In the second time Jesus went out one day in a boat, accompanied by His disciples. The sea was calm, and those people were delighted with the Master's words. Afterwards Jesus fell asleep; but when the sea began to foam and a storm threatened, Jesus remained asleep. For a few moments the boat was a plaything of the waves, and fear overwhelmed those hearts to such an extent that they woke up the Master in a fearful voice and said to him, "Lord, save us, we perish! Whereupon Jesus, looking lovingly at them, stretched out His Hand against the waves of water, which immediately became calm, and turning to His disciples, He rebuked their doubt with the words: "O you of little faith!

65 Sometimes I see you too, weak in faith. Often it is enough that the bread on your table is scarce, or that the gates to work close for a short time, and already your doubts take hold of you and you forget that you are going with Jesus in the boat, who also tells you: "O you of little faith!

66 When I shower you with gifts of grace, you believe in Me; but when I test you, you doubt

67 Do not think that I could send you pain, for it is not created by Me. It is a seed born from the heart of man, and I take care of it so that its fruits awaken and enlighten him. For I am he who lets the light spring up out of this darkness.

68 How many are there who, in the pain of their trials, have called me an imperfect and unjust God, without realizing that the suffering they are just reaping they themselves have sown, and that it is only through this that they become pure and free from their burden of debt.

69 When will mankind remove the pain? When will their wars and their sins come to an end? My voice, like a bell, says to the souls at this time: Awake! Arise! Listen to your conscience, that you may walk the way of the law with submission and gentleness. The time of peace and grace is promised to you, in which pain and tears will disappear.

But before that you will have to fight and persevere in good.

70 Once all men will set out and fill this ideal with life, the confusion of Babylon that continues in these times will disappear, and instead all peoples will embrace each other fraternally.

My peace be with you.

## Teaching 59

1 Welcome all to the Master! - Which of you are the disciples? Which of you are the disciples of children? You do not know. There are many who think they are already Master, and yet I see that they have not even understood the first lesson. Others, on the other hand, feel incapable of teaching and close their lips, although they could already begin to teach with their words and with their works.

2 At all times I have limited myself to be felt and understood by men. If I had come in that Second Time at My revelation as Christ - as God and not as man, men would have reproached Me rightly and said, "Lord, we cannot take You as an example, for You are God and we are men.

3 Now I have brought you new teachings. the door to My hidden wisdom has opened once more for men and I want this to be reason for joy for My people

4 Among men there are some who say to Me in their heart: "If you love us so much, why do we suffer so much? why have You sent us to earth to suffer? - I forgive your blasphemy, because it springs from your ignorance, and tell you that it is your transgressions and falls that have gradually deprived you of the gifts and qualities, and that for this reason, although rich in spirit, you have remained without any virtue. Therefore you must now acquire merits to advance in your developmental path. This is the reason why I open to you my innermost chamber of my heart without making any distinctions between men, so that everyone may appropriate of this grace that of which he feels that his soul lacks - be it peace, light or strength. But do not forget that it is the melting pot of pain in which spirits become strong and merits are acquired to achieve greater elevation. I speak to you from the mountain heights, and depending on the inner elevation of each one, you will rise and approach Me. After you have heard me you will again descend into the earthly valley where you still live - but not into the abysses, which man has created through his sins.

5 The "valley" of which I speak to you is the harmony with the spiritual, which you have not yet reached. - Every spirit has been entrusted with a body as a means of manifestation in this material world. In this body, which is a masterpiece of My Wisdom, there is a brain in which intelligence is revealed, and a heart from which the virtues and noble emotions emanate.

6 Many have I found in the abyss of destruction, and to them I have come down to rescue them My love for the fallen caused them to listen to My loving voice, which told them: "where are you, my children?

7 "Behold, here is My Light, follow Me!

8 In the First Time your faith had become clouded, My children no longer understood the language of their own conscience and it became necessary for the Father to come to them to tell them: "take this stone in which My Law is engraved Do not forget that this shows you the way that leads to the top of the mountain where I await you. And they swore in the face of that stone in which My law was carved to set out on the path and to wander to the goal of their destiny. - But the times passed, and on the journey tribulations and afflictions arose, which became greater and greater the more time passed. Then they lifted up their faces and voices to the Father and said: "We do not understand you. For a long time we have fought and wandered without seeing the end of our wanderings, nor have we obtained the peace you promised our heart.

9 The people fell back into their disobedience, but the Father sought them anew and drew nearer to them even more, to speak to them as Father and as friend. But those did not recognize Him and said to Him, "You cannot be our God, for He has always been on high.

10 The reason was that He came to them as perfect truth, while men sought a truth to their liking, and so, full of indignation, they led the divine man to execution. That man who was all power and wisdom did not give men what they asked for in their incomprehension. He was pure, and only pure and perfect works could emanate from Him. But even from death He rose up to life, and made so manifest that the author of all created things could not die. And when the Lord entered His kingdom anew, on the mountain of perfection, men confessed that he who had been

with them was God Himself, for His works and miracles were beyond the abilities of man. They remembered that He had said that He was the Way, and since they longed to reach the height of the mountain where the Lord dwelt, they came out of the abyss (of destruction) to the plane of life, where they saw the light that helped them to continue their journey. But the way was full of thorns.

Then they remembered that their father is love above all, and that He had let them know that He would come back to them when their pain was very great, and so they began to ask their Lord from the bottom of their hearts, "Father, why don't you come? You are love and forgiveness - why have you punished us?" And they foresaw the time when their Lord would descend from the mountain for the third time.

When He came to them, He asked them, "What do you desire from Me? And they answered Him, "Father, deliver us!" Then the Lord asked them, "Do you want to come out of the abyss? Cross the earthly lowlands and climb the mountain, inspired only by My voice, which is the only thing you shall listen to at this time.

Some doubted because they did not see their father in human presence. But others still believed that the voice they heard came from their Lord. They rose in faith to continue their journey, guided by that divine inspiration that was the light on their path.

11 Disciples, you are those. but verily, I tell you, I have not sent anyone to live in the abysses I have sent you to live in the earthly valley of grace, so that from there you may ascend to the dwelling place of your Father. It is men who have opened up abysses before their feet, into which they fall. Now I ask you: Do you believe that you can enter the kingdom of heaven with this word, which I have given you through the mediation of the human mind? Are you convinced that you will find salvation if you believe and practice what you hear?

12 Blessed is he who believes in this word and in this manifestation, for he will reach the top of the mountain But to him who does not believe I say that this will be the third time, that he will deny me or not recognize me. For he who once believes in me must always recognize me, because the "taste" and the essence of my word never changes.

13 Those who doubt, I will leave in the place where they are today, so that they may awaken through themselves. If I do not allow people to know the consequences of their actions - could they then know when they have acted good or evil? Conscience speaks to them concerning all their works, so that they may feel remorse for their bad deeds, and with their works of love fulfill My Law, which tells them: "Love one another!

14 Christ once said to the people who misjudged Him: "You will have to wait until I come again! This is why I call you today, when I am with you again, to tell you to go away from the abyss and follow My trail.

15 What will the Father do to those who have doubted His Presence at all times? He will subject them to great trials and touch the most sensitive strings of their heart, so that faith, love and desire to serve Him will awaken in them. Verily, I tell you, in every darkness there will be light, and peace will be where for a long time there were only sighs of pain.

16 In every heart I discover a different conception of My Divinity I can tell you that in the faith conviction of each of you I find another God. This is because of the different degree of development in which each one is.

17 Once more I show you "the mountain". Since it is invisible to your body, I show it to the eyes of your faith. On Mount Sinai I gave you the Light in the First Time and on Mount Tabor I transfigured Myself in the Second Time to give you signs of My Divinity.

18 I want to see you as those who believe in My third coming I have told you that he who wants to follow Me should take up his cross and follow Me to the top of the mountain. But you already know that the way of Jesus is that of humility, of sacrifice, and was marked with blood until Golgotha. You know that slander, vindictiveness, mockery, unbelief and envy persecuted me. But I tell you once again: Whoever wants to follow Me, take up his cross and follow My trail.

19 Why are you afraid? I do not ask the impossible from you, but only that you pray sincerely, that you practice active charity, and that you renounce what is dispensable. Is there anything impossible about that? - If spiritualization had reigned among men from the beginning, I would not have taken physical form in this world, and men would have won the kingdom promised to the spirit with the help of their inspiration, their conscience, and their gift of revelation.

20 After 1950 my spirit will no longer manifest itself to men in a meaningful way. From the mountain heights where I dwell, I will see you ascending step by step until you reach Me.

21 You are wanderers who have come here in search of their salvation, in the hope of finding the truth. You carried a heavy cross on your shoulders and were looking for a helper who would help you to carry this cross. But if you stayed here, it was because you found what you were looking for.

22 Who - who really received this word with spiritual pleasure - could leave his Master? Who could stray from the path out of ignorance? Who could tell me that he has learned nothing from me?

23 Whoever has not received this divine teaching with true love and true interest to study it, I cannot call him My disciple, but only My child.

24 To no one have I given separate food or have I left him outside. All of them I have seated at My table, and at it I have evenly distributed the bread and wine.

25 I want you all to become labourers in My Fields, but labourers who are over-equipped and fully dedicated to their task; who know how to cultivate My seeds and do not let the gnawing worm enter their fields looking for the fruit to devour it.

26 Disciples, study this lesson so that you may ask your conscience if you are steadfast on the way, if you understand the teaching, if you can already call yourselves labourers in My vineyard.

27 My mercy has been revealed to you.

I have not asked anyone about his deeds before he began as a laborer in My way, and verily I say to you, among the number of those who follow Me is also the one who has stained his hand with his brother's blood. No one on earth could have changed that evildoer into a benefactor of charity except Me. It was My forgiveness and My word of love that redeemed him and awakened the noble sentiments that slumbered in his heart.

28 If I have called some who were in prison to sit at My table and form a new discipleship with them, let no one condemn this action. For I certainly did not come to heal the healthy or save the righteous. I came to seek those who needed me - in this my mercy is shown. I came to turn the dross into a useful element - in it my power is shown.

29 Only pure can you come to Me, and only when you cleanse your heart can you receive Me. Or do I not deserve this sacrifice on your part? I see that - when you are about to receive in your home a person whom you consider important - you clean and tidy up everything to make yourselves worthy of her.

30 Do you not think it right that every day, when the light of dawn breaks, you take the time to prepare and cleanse yourselves inwardly to carry Me in your heart?

31 I am speaking to you in a simple way because you are of a simple mind; I am speaking to you in a simple way if you were rich on earth, you would not listen to Me. I am not looking for festive garments or palaces among men. Ask the seers about the spiritual splendor that surrounds your Master, and you will understand that nothing in the world can equal it.

32 Listen to the voice of these prophets, who will be those who often guide you through their revelations. Believe their words, knowing that I am serving the least of these times - that which you consider too imperfect to receive the grace of the Master.

33 I find your heart filled with peace because I am with you.

34 I come to speak with you and give you My instruction. In this time I did not become man on earth and did not seek the shadow of a palm tree to speak to men from there, and My Foot did not touch the dust of the earth.

35 I am teaching you perfect love for your Creator. am I not worthy that you love Me so much?

36 The trace I left you in the Second Age was to make brothers of those who lived as enemies and to spiritually uplift those who already knew how to live as brothers Today, since you do not see Me with physical eyes, it is My will that you see Me with the gaze of faith. But among you there are many who believe only in what their hands touch, and who doubt everything that is beyond sight and understanding. It is they who say to me, "Father, why do you not do miracles as in the past times, so that we may believe in you? - verily, I tell you, that time is past, and if you claim to believe in Me and recognize Me - why then do you want miracles? Believe by faith!

37 Unite My Word of that time with that of today. Compare its essence and you will find that it is the same. Remember that I told you: "the tree will be known by its fruit. Let My Word penetrate your heart until it reaches the Spirit who will tell you from whom this Word comes.

38 Unless you let the Spirit test the taste of this fruit, how dare you deny that it is the Father who speaks to you?

39 Why can some, though they do not understand My work, not separate themselves from Me? Because it is their spirit that has convinced itself of My presence. Why do others, who still doubt, not once fail to listen to Me? Because they carry the doubt in their hearts, but the spirit holds them back because it recognizes the truth. If those hearts persevere, their dark doubts will disappear.

40 You who feel satiated by My Word - do not go away into the desert (of the world), and do not store up for yourselves only the food I have given you. I have called you to satisfy your hunger and that you may do the same to your brothers, the hungry.

41 Now that your soul receives light through this Word - let it grant, it wants to know Me, it wants to know who He is who enlightens it, it wants to know the way that leads it to the goal of its destiny

42 Blessed are those who break the chains of slavery, who bind them to the world to be with Me. Blessed are those who overcome the weaknesses of unnecessary things and human passions to keep purity in mind and heart; for My word will fall as seed into fertile land.

43 Do not believe - because you have heard Me in these times - that you have reached perfection you must make a great effort along the way and let My teachings become action to reach that perfection through your works of love

44 Here on earth your spirit will not reach its greatest exaltation, which is why I tell you: do not consider this life as the only one, nor look at your body as if it were eternal Verily, I tell you, this body matter that you love so much is only your cross.

45 Grasp My Word, realise that in its simplicity lies My Being which is life, healing and peace People may well speak to you with eloquent words. But to give you the essence of life, which contains my simple word - they will never be able to do this.

46 Today I hear men talking about law, justice, peace, equality and brotherhood. but verily, I tell you, where there is no love, there will be neither truth nor justice and much less peace

47 When I speak to you of love, I mean the divine bond that unites all beings I do not mean love as people understand it. Where there is selfishness and base passions, there is no true love. I love both the one who denies and hurts me and the one who recognizes me and honors me with his works.

48 If some are happy because they know they are loved by Me and others are indifferent to them, my fatherly mantle continues to cover them all because love is unchanging.

49 No one can prevent that I love you as little as he can prevent that the sun sends its light to you. But do not forget that I am also judge and that no one can prevent or avoid my judgment, as no human being can stop the forces of nature of his own accord when they are unleashed.

50 Walk in my law, and you will understand that my justice is inexorable. Fulfill My instructions and you will feel peace even in the storms of life.

51 Mankind is divided because it is not governed by a single law. Every nation has its own laws. Every nation follows a different doctrine, and when you enter the homes, (you see that) all fathers also guide their children in different ways.

52 I revealed to man the gift of science, which is light. But man has created darkness with it and caused pain and destruction.

53 Men think they are at the summit of human progress. For this I ask them: Do you have peace on earth? Does brotherhood among men rule, morality and virtue in the homes? Do you respect the lives of your fellow men? Do you show consideration for the weak? - Verily, I tell you, if these virtues were present in you, you would possess the highest values of human life.

54 There is confusion among men because you have lifted up to the pedestal those who have led you to ruin. Ask not, therefore, why I have come to men, and abstain from judging that I manifest myself through sinners and the ignorant; for not everything you think imperfect is.

55 Man is the most perfect thing that exists in the world. In him there is similarity with the Creator. He has in him the Trinity, which you find in your God: Spirit, soul and body, three potencies, which together form a perfect being.

56 The body could exist without spirit, by means of the animated physical life alone; but then it would not be a human being. It would possess soul, but would be without the voice of conscience of spirit, whereby it then could not guide itself, nor would it be the highest being, which knows the law through the spirit, distinguishes good from evil, and receives every divine revelation.

57 This is the light of the Third Age. But put to the test him who says that it is not God who speaks to you, but this man here. verily, I tell you, as long as My divine ray does not enlighten his mind, you will not be able to extract from him words of spiritual value and truth, even if you were to threaten him with death

58 It is not strange that, just as the spirit uses his body to speak and manifest itself, he detaches himself from it for a short period of time to allow the Father of all spirits to manifest himself in his place God.

59 I come to you because you do not know how to come to Me, and I teach that the most pleasing prayer that reaches the Father is the one that rises in silence from your spirit It is this prayer that attracts My Ray through which you hear Me. It is not the songs and words that delight My divinity.

60 More than the virtuous, I seek among you the needy, the ignorant, the sinners, to reveal My Mercy to you and turn you into My disciples

61 in this time I must cleanse your soul and body from all stains so that you may attain true exaltation

62 I hear both him who knows how to lift himself up in pure form to call on Me and him who seeks Me in his ignorance through the most imperfect worship. I cover them all with My cloak of love.

63 You who hear Me in this time, do not believe that you are at the summit of spiritualization, for you still lack much to reach that degree of development Also do not believe that you are little children or beginners in My Law; for even if you take the first steps in this Third Age, you too were disciples of the Lord already in past times.

When your spirit heard Me in this time, it trembled, and after that, when it studied My Word, it gradually understood the devotion that the Father expects from His children.

64 If, although you follow Me, you are not free from trials in this way, it is simply because you have not yet reached the Father's Home where He is waiting for you to let you feel true peace and perfect happiness

65 Now I tell you do not become weary, do not retreat from the thorns and obstacles. pray, and you will feel Me near and will find that I am the good companion on your journey

66 Do not despair, nor be like the materialists who see only what material life offers them.



67 Everyone who has gone astray must go back the ways and return to the starting point to find peace of mind.

68 It is necessary that you understand what I have called you for in the Third Time, that you know your responsibility and your task. For you will not only be responsible for yourselves, but also for the number of those who are ordered to you.

69 Why are you afraid? Does "love one another" mean a sacrifice? Do you not see how your brothers in the (other) nations are weeping?

70 War has spread its mantle over many peoples of the earth, and this will cause hunger, plague, and death to be unleashed also.

71 Do not let the door be opened to war; for it will then enter in like a thief and take you by surprise. Watch and pray!

72 The weeds will be uprooted from the hearts of men, and the good seed will be preserved to form with it a new humanity.

73 Many men and women are beginning to long for My law, My word and My peace because of the so much pain and destruction. But they do not know where to direct their steps to find me. Would it not be a joy for you to come to them in those moments and tell them, "This is the way, there is the Divine Master.

74 Know how you bury every page of the instruction I am giving you without understanding the purpose it has.

75 I am the book, the word and the light. Can you deny Me by hiding the truth?

76 I bless you because you have prepared your heart as a sanctuary. the fields which are your hearts have opened their innermost being to receive the dew of My grace which will make the seed of My Word germinate

77 At My table no one has been served better than another, no one has been favoured or humiliated It is men who love Me in different ways: some with fervor, with perseverance and with faith, others with coldness, with rejection and with impermanence. When all men who seek peace find it in Me, they will understand that the Word of Christ and His promises have eternal life, and that everyone who finds Me in this time will never again separate from Me, because the spirit incarnated in this time has reached a high development, which is experience and light.

78 I leave you as torches among mankind. Through your works faith shall be kindled in many hearts. Pay attention to your actions, words and even to your thoughts!

79 Never let your left hand know what your right hand is doing, then the seed of your love will be abundant and fruitful.

80 What have you begun with the Master's teaching? I still do not see your renewal. But do not wait until My Justice comes upon your world to make you work for peace.

81 Because you feel in advance that you will be forgiven, you must not abuse this forgiveness

82 The two past times (the First and Second Times) passed without your spirit faithfully fulfilling its purpose. Today a new opportunity has opened up before him, so that through his merits he may flood the earth with peace and let the misery and pain escape from it. It is the opportunity to imprint your example in the hearts of your brothers, so that they may separate themselves from vice, from evil, and, through renewal, regain the health of soul and body.

83 Verily, I tell you, if you approach the fulfillment of your task in this time without waking and praying, you will experience how the surface of the earth is covered with corpses.

*\* This biblical expression has the meaning not only of spiritual vigilance, but above all of intercession for others, for the world, and of feeling responsible for it.*

84 Understand, people, that you were never sent to earth, so that you may be indifferent to what is happening in humanity.

85 Watch and pray, do not expect this year to bring you any comfort. These are times of struggle, of recovery and reflection.

86 Do not renounce My gifts, for you would then be like pariahs on earth.

87 Pray for peace among nations. I have spoken through conscience to the people, to those who govern these nations, and have seen that their heart is unruly, that they do not drive out of it their hatred and ambition.

88 Watch over your faith, over your zeal to bear witness to My Truth, and do not care about the trials your brothers are causing you because you love Me For my work, my teaching and my law are indestructible, are immaculate. I tell you this because you will be persecuted because you are my disciples. Evil-will and falsehood will come after you. But that is why you should not hide in the catacombs to pray and seek to serve Me. Those times are over.

89 I have freed your spirit, and no one will be able to stop it in its development.

90 My detailed teaching in this Third Age will lift you all to a higher stage of development, from where you will see your Only God. Then there will be peace in your soul, and this peace will be similar to the bliss that will be bestowed upon you when, once after the conquest of the Promised Land and after you have been nourished by the eternal food, you will experience the bliss of loving and being loved by your Heavenly Father.

My peace be with you!

## Teaching 60

1 Come to My table to eat the bread of My teaching.

2 You will now hear "The Word", O people!

3 I see your zeal to follow Me. It did not matter to you that your heart was wounded by your loved ones; it is torn apart. But the garment of your spirit I see intact; for man's wickedness cannot reach this point.

4 Blessed are those who are mocked and wounded for my cause and yet take up their cross with gentleness and love, for they will experience miracles of transformation in their brothers.

5 Not all who form the flock that listens to me have faith. I discover among them the new Pharisees who are hiding and vainly trying to find deceit in the truth.

6 I have come to teach you to lift up your soul, that you may discover the essence of this word, which is above every human imperfection.

7 I will spread the spiritual essence that emanates from this word I am giving you over all the peoples of the earth, for it is the seed of union. This teaching will make mankind think about many (spiritual) views and make them understand them.

8 The torn bonds will be united, and the differences of the races will disappear because of spiritualization. For there will be only one worship for the sole and true God.

9 So you will begin to form one single family on earth, and I will leave you a great, infinite torch, which will light up the spiritual way of all my children.

10 My pierced side is still letting a stream of water burst forth, which is salvation and healing balm for you.

11 I am paving the way for the foreigner to come to this nation and hear My word through this proclamation.

12 If I told you in the Second Time, "He who knows the Son knows the Father," I tell you today that I speak to you as the Holy Spirit: I am Christ and I am the Father, for the Word that spoke in Christ was the Word of God, which is the same as the one you are receiving today.

13 It was necessary that I spoke to you by means of symbols, allegory and parable, so that you may learn to understand the spiritualization teachings I have brought you in this time

14 But the hour has come in which you remove every outward ritual act from your worship of God and seek me with the spirit.

15 Understand that I do not come to the material house into which your bodies enter. I come to the home that your thoughts give me.

16 Rejoice in my word today. When the year 1950 comes, My Spirit will not leave you because He is in you and in all created things. But you will no longer hear Me in this form. When I came spiritually to make myself known to mankind, you are to subsequently rise to me spiritually.

17 You come fearfully before the Master to ask me: "Lord, will our seed be pleasing in your eyes? - To this I answer you: If you have spoken with love, if you have shown mercy to the sick, if you have forgiven insults, you have been pleasing to your Father.

18 Sow good seed that you may reap good fruit. When you sow love and reap disappointments in the world, do not lose faith and leave your cause to Me, for it is I whom you serve and from whom you will receive the reward.

19 I have taught you to sow in the world to reap in heaven.

20 Do not seek your reward on earth and do not forget that My Kingdom is not of this world.

21 In this time the forces of nature are unleashed to purify My chosen ones and to prepare them to preach My Word

22 My inspiration enlightens those who have sought Me, who are destined to be My disciples. The voice of Elijah is like a ringing bell that awakens the spirits and announces My presence.

23 The Work I am offering you is the Ark in which those who enter it shall be saved; for by the time you receive the last of these messages the elements will be unleashed and men will be

whipped You too will be tested, and then I will recognize the faith and trust that you have placed in Me. You will be investigated, and many of your brethren who have judged you badly out of ignorance will join you when they come to know my teaching. Not only man will receive My teaching at this time, but also the spirits who live in the spiritual valley will be lifted to a higher level.

24 Beloved disciples, watch over My work with zeal, follow My instructions, and you will thereby bear witness to Me. Mary, your loving Mother, likewise comes down to you and fills you with grace, teaching you perfect love and transforming your heart into a fountain of mercy, so that you may accomplish great works of love among your brothers and know the truth. She is My co-worker, and besides My word as Master and as judge, there is Her word as Mother and as Advocate. Love her, people, and call on her name. Verily I say to you, Mary watches over you and stands by you, not only in these days of trial, but eternally.

25 I hold My people responsible for these manifestations of love I am giving them. Everyone who has learned from Me, prepare and teach My truth to the "last".

26 Many hungry and thirsty for My divine words will come to you and in My teaching will satisfy their desire for knowledge. I will look at you from the hereafter, and every good work you do for your brethren will be blessed and its fruits multiplied. Against it every violation of my law or a falsification of it will be judged and punished by my perfect justice.

27 Believe and act without fanaticism. Rise and place yourselves on a level from which you can instruct all your brethren without regard to creeds or teachings. Do not hesitate to do good to a needy person just because he or she has a backward or imperfect devotion to God. Rather, let your selfless work conquer his heart. Do not close yourselves off in groups and thus do not limit your field of activity. Be a light to every spirit and a balm in every tribulation.

28 You are like the wayfarer who settles down in the shade of a tree to rest, and afterward continues his way. If thirst torments you - here in My teaching is a spring of crystal clear water. When your strength is exhausted - rest. When sadness engulfs your heart, wait, and you will hear the singing of the nightingale that will make you forget the vicissitudes of life. But when you get hungry, the ripe fruit breaks from the tree and eats.

29 Here is the Master speaking to you in simple parables so that you may understand My teaching.

30 I do not want you to stop on the way, nor do I want you to remain silent tomorrow when men ask you about what you have heard from Me. It is not my will that you reproach me desperately after 1950 because I have distanced myself from you.

31 Recognise with what gentleness and constancy I have come to give you My Word and teach you to pass on My divine words syllable by syllable

32 Disciples, I do not demand of you that you reach perfection in your works and words But I demand from you all the purity, helpfulness and sincerity of which you are capable.

33 Keep My nature in your hearts, so that when you speak, your words may be permeated by it and move the hearts of your brethren Unless your word has this quality in itself, you will not be believed and you will be left preaching alone in the desert, the wind will carry away those words and you will have sown nothing. What incentive will sustain him in his daily work who works in this way? He will have to sink into despondency.

34 Already now I tell you that for the fight you must fill yourselves with strength, with courage For do not expect that in your small-mindedness and in the moments of bitterness someone always comforts you.

35 But if you know how to prepare yourselves already today, you will never feel abandoned and you will never feel that I am not with you, although you no longer hear my word When you seek Me and love Me, you will feel My presence wherever you are and the moment you need it.

36 Seek Me always and in the best way you can, you will find in Me the Father, the Master and the Friend

37 Never have I denied My mercy to him who asked for it, even when he came "covered with leprosy". I have never forbidden anyone to take the bread from My table.

38 So I prepare you: for from your lips shall come My word, and it shall be comfort, prophecy, balm, and protection in the afflictions of mankind.

39 See the trail of suffering which war leaves behind, and yet men do not want to awaken from their spiritual sloth. But soon events will occur in the world that will shake humanity and cause it to change direction.

40 The forces of nature will call for justice, and when they are unleashed, they will cause parts of the earth's surface to disappear and become sea, and seas to disappear and land to appear in their place.

41 The volcanoes will erupt to announce the time of judgment, and all nature will be shaken and shaken violently. Pray that you will behave like good disciples, for this will be the appropriate time for the Trinitarian-Marian spiritual teaching to spread in the hearts.

42 Full of rejoicing you come to Me today to sing "Hosanna" because you have heard My Voice and Word in the three ages and because you recognize that I am the One God who has revealed Himself to mankind in the Three Times.

43 You see no mystery in My Trinity, because in truth there is none I am one God who has revealed Himself in three times. It is men who get confused when they delve deeper into their views and sciences.

44 The book of instruction is open before you, but it is the Master who chooses the lesson. Then you feel that you will go from being newcomers to disciples according to the love, faith and will you employ when you listen to Me.

45 Some have not understood Me, though they hear Me and believe in My presence. Others, recognizing the greatness of My revelation, have not risen up to renew themselves and to fulfill their task. Still others want to spread My teaching among men, but they fear mankind and feel their lips fall silent. And there are also those who have said to me, "Master, let me enjoy the pleasures of the world, and when I am weary of them once, I will come to you. - O ignorant ones, you who speak to your Lord in this way without considering that you do not know the last day of your life! But when you see it coming then, you will fight with death, the invincible. But your soul will detach itself from the flesh and will then hear the voice of its conscience, which tells you that it is without good works, empty-handed in my presence, and which makes you realize that it has missed the opportunity to come closer to its Father.

46 I now choose from among men those who are to follow Me with faith and steadfastness, so that they may spread the law over the whole world in the image of their Lord. You know that I prefer no one, but that you are not all ready to be chosen.

47 From the earliest times of mankind, I have used those who have prepared themselves, those who have studied My teaching, in order to transmit My messages and My law to others through their mediation

48 When I spoke to Abraham, he heard My word, and by faith he saw his Lord. That voice told the patriarch, "I see that you are righteous on earth, and I make a covenant with you. It is My will to let numerous generations come forth from you, who will form a people that shall know Me and love Me, and in them all nations of the earth will be blessed.

49 I gave Abraham a son whom he called Isaac and whom he loved dearly, and in order to test his faith and obedience I asked him to sacrifice him. Abraham trembled in his flesh and in his soul; but recognizing that it was a divine command which he received, he asked only for strength in his prayer to accomplish that supreme command, and made himself ready to sacrifice his son.

50 This was enough for Me, and when Abraham's arm rose to strike, I held back his hand, giving him back the life of the beloved Son and giving him My Peace Kiss Only one of My chosen ones could pass that test; that is why I chose him so that his example would remain written down for the people of his time and later times.

51 After this, Jehovah sent you His Word made man in Jesus, whom you subjected to the test and whose life you demanded of Me to believe. And My infinite love, incomprehensible to you, delivered Him to you like a gentle lamb so that you might rise to eternal life by accepting His blood. Now you can well measure my love for you, the sinners.

52 Today I seek you anew. But I do not write the Law in stone, nor incarnate My Word in a man. My Holy Spirit comes to speak through the mind of the man inspired by Me, to prepare you so that afterwards you may directly communicate with My divinity from spirit to spirit.

53 It is the Spirit of Elijah who opened the gates to this age in which I have revealed to you the new teachings contained in the sixth page of the Book of the Seven Seals, the Book of Life, the light of which will illuminate even the last corner of the world

54 You belong spiritually to the family of Abraham, the people in whom, through the ages, all the prophecies and promises I gave you through the patriarchs have been fulfilled

55 Now I entrust to you a new testament, which is like an ark, so that mankind may be saved in it.

56 Work, sow, but do it within My law. When I have told you My will is yours and your will is mine, I can repeat this to you, but always only when your intentions are permitted. Consider that nothing unfair should have gone out from you, since you have come forth just and pure from the bosom of God. I gave you the earth, filled with blessings, so that men used it as a temporary home.

57 If I have manifested Myself to men at all times, why do they need to make My image with their own hands to worship Me in it?

58 People, your atonement in these times has been to seek in the mire a jewel of inestimable value. In what way? Because you have lost your inheritance in times gone by on the earth which you inhabited and which you turned into a stinking puddle. You came into My presence without the same, and I had to send you out to seek it so that you would show it to Me when you returned to Me. This jewel is the totality of virtues. Do the good, and the more you exercise it, the stronger will be the rays of light it gives.

59 Do not blame Me for having come in times of pain and tribulation to teach you, for I did not create pain

60 Be My good workers, then I will send you to the provinces to proclaim this teaching Teach then nothing useless, nor mix up true faith in the spiritual with superstitious ideas. If you would add such ideas to my work, it would be much better for you to fall silent.

61 Speak of my truth, and I will reward you with my inspiration as I have rewarded the spiritual awakening of this people and of my voice bearers by letting my word flow more and more richly.

62 Feel My divine presence among you. it has been My will to surprise My people on this day

63 Today I ask you: what have you done with the Work I have entrusted to you? what have you done with My teachings and how have you transmitted My Message to your brothers? - you are silent on My questions, people, because you know that these very questions your conscience has already asked you.

64 You feel as little children towards the Master and you weep in silence I forgive you and grant you another period of time so that you may finally become true disciples in it.

65 You know well that you have not lacked instruction, that I have given you many inducements in your way to continue on the path. Indeed I show myself as judge, but before I let you feel my fatherly love.

66 People, if I were to give peace to the nations for your renewal and betterment, would you joyfully accept this condition and make an effort to fulfill it? - Consider what I am telling you, disciples!

67 I come full of love and meekness so that you may learn to love one another and become humble. I am the example and the book. Hear Christ anew, for He is the way, the truth and the life.

68 Not only I have made Myself known, but also Mary, your most loving Mother, and Elijah, your Spiritual Shepherd, so that you may understand that this is the last period of time in which God makes Himself physically perceptible by means of the human mind to be seen, heard and felt by man.

69 If you, who have heard this Word, embrace it with love and make it known as I have taught you - verily I tell you, your seed will continue to work until the seventh generation But if you show no obedience and have no mercy, the pain will be felt in your children and in their descendants.

70 Much will you have to work in the bosom of your community; but for your merits to be counted, you must unite in thought and will, you must love each other as brothers and sisters, and you must be ready to forgive your insults. Then you will have broken the chains that bind you to materialism, to self-love and to egoism, and you will begin to live and suffer for others.

71 Elijah is with you, and his light enlightens you, so that you may complete the sanctuary in your heart, just as he gave you the courage to cast off your idols from their pedestal. The ray of Elijah has always come to eradicate idolatry, superstition, ignorance, and has caused men to acknowledge the power of the God of truth.

72 People, in this time of tribulations, seek your refuge under Mary's mantle of peace and pray for all people, both those who acknowledge her as the Divine Mother and those who do not.

73 See how war is spreading like oil on water. The weeds will be pulled up by the root, so that the earth will be clean anew.

74 Watch and pray for the peace of your nation and keep My word in your hearts, for you are still in the time when you can hear it. But soon this time will be over.

75 I am receiving the prayer of this people, who are also sending their petitions to the Queen of Heaven, who is giving you her caress and depositing a spiritual flower in your heart

76 Blessed are those who follow My traces. You hear My voice which I am sending you out of perfection, a voice that is heard in the whole universe in many forms.

77 No one can hide from the gaze of the Creator, since He is omnipresent. I follow you wherever you go, like your own shadow. No thought can escape my divinity, and there is no work that has remained hidden or unknown to me. I am with both the righteous spirits who inhabit high homes and those whose mental confusion made them create and inhabit worlds of darkness.

78 I am with all. For some I am the expected, for others I am the persecuted. The Holy Spirit now pulls away the dark veil that covered you, so that every eye may be refreshed by this light. I am Eternal Life, which is in search of the "dead" to raise them up.

79 Rise spiritually in your prayer in such a way that you may reach the thresholds of eternity, where time does not pass and where all is peace and bliss; for there you will be satisfied with true life.

80 Remember that for each one the moment will come inexorably when he will enter forever into that world. Why then do you insist on living in this world here? How small is your faith and your hope in the spiritual life when you cling so much to the earth and when I see that you would like to see on it those who were your kinsmen and who today live in the spiritual, in better worlds than this. Why do you want them to come anew to the valley of tears to weep and eat your bitter bread, although from where they dwell they can already see the shine of the Promised Land?

81 You feel that the righteousness of the Father is revealed throughout the universe. But I tell you that you must not confuse My righteousness with punishment in the ordinary sense. The present time has caught you unprepared because you have let the times and your gifts go unused, and for this reason you feel chastened.

82 Disciples, awaken and recognize the time in which you live. I tell you: just as no one can stop My righteousness, no one can close the gates to the hereafter which My mercy has opened to you. No one will be able to prevent that messages of light, hope and wisdom from those worlds reach men.

83 I am the only owner of that kingdom, and its key lies in My teaching. Understand, therefore, all the grace which I have bestowed on you, the humble spiritualists. For no community of faith or denomination of this time has the announcement of the divine word or the presence of the spiritual light beings, which are sent through my will.

84 Let the great denominations or sects misjudge these teachings, let them reject this proclamation and condemn you. The reason for this is that they have forgotten, or do not want to understand, that Christ possesses the key to all the mysteries of the Spirit. Now you will see how many of those who claim to follow Me will actually be those who persecute Me. But my word will have to come true.

85 This is the Third Time, in which Christ is born "on the cloud," full of majesty and surrounded by spiritual beings of light, to liberate and redeem men. To all I have given signs of my presence, to every door I have knocked. But although they heard my steps, they denied me. It was only you, the humble ones who carry in their spirit the seed of the people of God, who believed in Me; you have felt Me and received Me in your hearts.

86 No one has been able to hinder these manifestations or stop your way, for the truth is light and an invincible sword.

87 Today you know that My Coming did not happen at this time to shower you with the treasures of the world yet, as a further proof of My Presence among you, you have felt My caring love, whether it was that you regained your lost health, or that the gates to work opened, or that you received My manifestations in as many forms as I gave them to you

88 To all of you I will give proofs of My Presence, both spiritual and material

89 Religions and denominations of the world: Open your gates and come to Me in streams! Men of power: Open yourselves and test My work! Men, women, seek Me, have mercy on yourselves! If this people should not be ready to receive you, I will receive you, I will heal you and give you the bread of My Word.

90 Humanity, pray, I am waiting for you to reveal to you the mystery of the Third Age.

91 Do you expect happiness in the world? You know well that this earth, instead of giving milk and honey, brings tears and death according to man's will.

92 Prepare yourselves, for it will be your hands that are to destroy your idolatry once you practice the spiritual worship of God with all love.

93 Guard, people, for the battle draws near and the adversary draws near. It will not be the Pharaoh of the first time or the Caesar of the second. Whatever seeks to lead you back into bondage - for fear of your development and your light of knowledge - will be the darkness of all ages that envelops and threatens you. For this I have given you the sword of light so that you may fight. In this light will be faith, wisdom and love of neighbor.

94 Forgiveness will be one of the virtues that will have the greatest merit before My righteousness. I tell you once more: "Love one another.

95 My love will unite all men and all worlds into one. Before Me the differences of races, languages and tribes will disappear, and even the differences that exist in the development of the soul.

96 Between God as Judge and man there is a mediating level, which is Mary, the most loving mother, in whose love the spirits wash and purify themselves, in order to then come before their Lord.

97 Even if Adam's disobedience, the crime of Cain and the confusion of Babylon still weigh on mankind - I will give you the opportunity to free yourselves from those stains.

98 I offer you this spring of crystal clear and pure water so that you may quench your thirst in it and cleanse yourselves from every filth. But watch over the spring, because people will appear who will want to beguile you with false spiritual teachings and will tell you that they love God and Mary. Be on your guard, because with this they want to separate you from the hurdle (of the Lord). There will appear those who mix My teaching with human teachings. Live vigilantly! For already the hour is approaching in which I call you to judgment. Then My Presence will be like



thunder in a thunderstorm and My Light like lightning that arises in the East and goes out in the West. Then I will summon the hundred and forty-four thousand who are marked by me, so that they hand over their harvest before my justice. The one will be in matter and the other in the spiritual.

99 Those who followed me in 1866 will be present at this judgment, so that they likewise answer for their first seed. Before peace comes, there will be judgment. You will see the strong rise up against the strong; but in these struggles their strength and pride will wear down. Then the earth will have been bathed in the blood of sinners and also of innocents. But when those plagues are over, peace will come to the nations, for men will acknowledge God as the only strong and righteous one.

My peace be with you!

## Teaching 61

1 When My Divine Ray comes down to you, the angels unite with your soul in prayer and devotion to the Father

2 The fear of My Justice has increased the fervor of this people when they experience that the forces of nature are unleashed in these days of trial. Why do you despair? Have I not taught you to pray and to arm yourselves with faith?

3 Remember that the forces of nature show you the fulfillment of the prophecies of the past times. If it is your destiny to witness and look upon these events, do not be frightened by the will of your Father. Everything serves to purify you.

4 To each one of you I entrust a number of hearts to guide them by his word and example. But if you become weak in the trials - what trust can you instill in your brothers regarding my teaching? - Among the people who follow you, there are hearts of stone where only with good works can they be moved and converted to My teaching.

5 Live awake and be sensitive, for at every step and in every place I will bring to you a needy man and you must not pass by him without feeling his need Also those whom you see only once in your life belong to the flock entrusted to you. They will recognize you in the hereafter.

6 Do not look only out of curiosity at images of pain. Always be inspired by the noblest feelings, so that your works may contain true charity and bring comfort to your brothers. Do not avoid a hospital, and do not be horrified by a leper, a cripple, or one who is afflicted with some contagious disease. Do not look upon a prison with contempt or reluctance, and do not pass it without praying for those who are in it. Stretch out your hand with love to those who have fallen, to those who are forgotten by men. How much good you will do them in their souls!

7 Steal your heart for the fight! I will not have weak soldiers in My ranks. Your presence in the way of your brothers can mean salvation, liberation, health and peace for them.

8 Soon I will finish My Word among you, and those who would not carry it in their hearts should be prepared that pain will wear them down. How could they bear witness to My new manifestation if they are not prepared.

9 If in the Second Time My Word, through the child Jesus, spoke to the teachers of the Law, causing their lips to be silent at My questions and I amazed them with My answers, then verily I tell you, also in this time My Word will reach the new teachers of the Law, theologians and scholars to question and answer them; for this you must prepare yourselves I will send you out to give this testimony to mankind, and if men do not believe you, I will tell them: "If you do not believe My messengers because of their poverty and because of their humility, believe them for their miracles. - The works of My disciples will be accompanied by signs in the nature and in the life of the peoples, which will make mankind reflect on the truth of My teaching.

10 I do not want those who are marked to return to the spiritual valley after their earthly day's work wrapped in darkness. I want to receive them filled with light, power and love, to then send them as spirit beings to earth as an invisible army, which paves the ways, frees the captives, shakes awake those who live in ignorance, in pride or in vices. What will happen to those who, although they have received the sign of the Holy Spirit, find themselves in the hereafter without light and without merit? Will the Lord send them among His hosts of light, or must He let them incarnate anew to wash away their impurities?

11 Verily, verily, I tell you, you do not know what times await mankind on this earth, nor do you long to dwell on it in those days

12 Forsake, forsake sin, for My Sword of Divine Righteousness comes unforgivingly to destroy evil I will help those who fight for their salvation, and with My mercy I will stand by those who weep because of men's aberrations. Yes, people, there are men and women who watch to remain in virtue, in good, and parents who pray so that their children do not stray from the good way.

13 I exhort you to a well-understood penance, in which you renounce nothing that is good for the soul and the body, but in which you free yourselves from all that is harmful, however beneficial and comfortable it may seem to you - even if this renunciation means sacrifice.

14 Wherever you go, leave a trace of love and mercy, that whoever passes by may receive the light. Then you will truly take your Master as an example. Verily, I tell you, one of the deepest traces you can leave in the heart of your brothers is that of the forgiveness of insults received.

15 Your heart has opened humbly to confess its guilt before its Lord and I, on whom all insults fall, grant you My forgiveness as a breath of peace that calms your mind and fills your heart with hope. What more can your soul ask for in the banishment in which it finds itself?

16 The Father speaks to you from His Kingdom, Mary covers you with her mantle and Elijah watches over you. Respect the grace that has been granted to you.

17 Behold, here is the Book of True Life, which is opened before your eyes, so that you may not walk in darkness. Since I endowed you with spirit, it is most natural and most just that I should let him know a little more than what nature can teach him. A spirit must not live in ignorance in the midst of my creation, since it stands higher than all that surrounds it.

18 I am thirsty not only for your love, but also for your understanding.

19 Accept the trials and vicissitudes of life with spiritual upliftment, that they may be useful to your spirit. For verily, I say to you, through them you will clearly understand many of your Father's teachings.

20 Accept your destiny, be content with what you possess, be patient. Why do you sometimes lose your composure and despair? Because you forget your origin and also the guilt that you have to pay off.

21 Allow your soul to comprehend and agree with its atonement, then you will feel the light entering into your inner being and filling you with hope, strength, and joy.

22 Understand that it was not My will that you wept, and that I have no pleasure in seeing tears in your eyes. But when I saw that your soul, which came pure to earth, was stained with the sins of the world, I allowed it to purify itself so that it could come back to Me. When the ignorant of My righteousness curses and the weak fall, they are forgiven. But you who have heard this word, who have received this law, you cannot despair or blaspheme unless you extinguish the light of your faith and get into confusion. Do you not believe - when you are absent in this way - that it would be as if you were to stain this white sheet which I have given you, or as if you were to throw off from you the bread which I offered you with so much love?

23 Do not become weak, do not become sick again, and do not allow anyone to snatch from you the gifts which I teach you to develop. Make use of the teaching and the power I give you so that you may transform bitterness and suffering into peace and love. If there is discord in the bosom of your home, it is because you have not been able to put my teachings of love into practice.

24 As long as you listen to Me, you feel safe; but as soon as you leave the meeting room, you feel tempted in many ways. Is it I who tempts you, who brings you down and who wants you to perish? Disciples, if I have allowed temptations to exist, let them serve you as a test! Your task is to resist them in faith until you have transformed the darkness into light. When I put on your path those who have been absent, it is not to bring you down, but to save them. Pray in the knowledge that you are living in the battle of the Spirit and that you must fulfill the commandment that tells you to love one another.

25 Be active, do not sleep. Or do you want to wait until the persecutions surprise you sleeping? Do you want to fall into idolatry once more? Do you wait until foreign teachings prevail by force or by fear? Be awake, for from the east false prophets will arise and confuse the nations. Unite yourselves so that your voice may echo throughout the whole globe and you may alarm mankind in time.

26 To help you in your union, I make myself perceptible among you in many forms to make you understand the time in which you live. But how few are those who feel my presence and say,

"It is the Lord! - Men sleep spiritually. You who hear Me are awakened. But still you do not set out to awaken the others.

27 From the inside of these humble assembly places the new message for mankind will go out; from them the multitudes shall go forth, having on their lips the witness of their renewal and spiritual progress.

28 How poor - materially speaking - these houses of prayer have been; but their greatness has been spiritual! the meeting places where you heard My Word are like a mighty and densely leafy tree whose shadow was healing Its presence has instilled peace and confidence, and its fruits have nourished you. The places of assembly have given refuge to the adulterer, the child murderer, the wicked, the sick, those who have stained their hand with the blood of their neighbor, the poor, those hungry for love. With all of them tears have flowed, they have sent up prayers, and words of gratitude have been heard from them. Step by step this people purified themselves in these places of prayer through tears and prayers.

29 Now, in the midst of great pain, humanity is purifying itself, the war has extended its influence to the whole world, and the weak man has retreated. Today rivers of blood flow, nations rise against nations, even mothers push their sons into war. After that, all the consequences will show themselves: epidemics, hunger and death. There will be no place free from this destruction. Rare diseases will appear, leprosy will spread and so will blindness. The sun will be felt like fire, the fields that were once fertile will be barren, and the waters will be polluted. Therefore you must prepare yourselves; for my sign will not be enough to be saved. How many who are not among those who are marked by Me will be saved, how many who are not among My chosen ones will find the way to salvation. Watch and pray!

30 Verily, I tell you, as you hear My Word in this time on earth through the mediation of a human mind, so it will be heard in other worlds too, though through other channels, by other means But you will only experience those wonders when you enter the spiritual life.

31 Who has not yet felt anxiety in view of life in the hereafter? Who among those who have lost a loved one in this world has not felt the longing to see him again or at least to know where he is? All these things you will experience, you will see them again. But earn merits now, lest when you leave this earth and ask in the Spiritual Valley where those you hope to find are, you should be told that you cannot see them because they are on a higher level. Remember that I told you long ago that there are many dwellings in the Father's house.

32 Eat the bread of My Word so that sorrow and pain may escape from your heart and you may have a glimpse of eternal life I give you a little of this peace.

33 Hear Me one more time and remove from your mind the bad thoughts which the world gives you, then you can enter preparedly into the spiritual teachings which I reveal to you Just now, in the moment of your spiritual upliftment, in this moment when you make an effort to gather yourselves in the innermost part of your heart, the passions of the flesh are reflected in your soul. When will you allow the qualities and beauties of the Spirit to be reflected in fullness in your body?

34 Purify yourselves so that you may be able to feel Me; step by step put aside your materialization. Abandon the false idols that dwell in the unhealthy pleasures, in the vanities, and in the useless pursuit of prestige. Master your passions that tempt you, and speak to them as Christ said in the desert: "You shall not tempt your Lord, but you shall worship him.

35 I remind you also that I taught you to give one tribute to God and another to "Caesar"; for I see that you give all things to "Caesar. Examine yourselves every day for a moment, for inexorably the hour will come in which you will hear my voice calling you to judgment, and then your soul will have to give an account of itself and its body shell. Do not fear Me in that hour, I am not unjust; fear yourselves!

36 When I have made it clear to you on earth that I am your benefactor and love and forgive you - do you believe that when you enter into spiritual life you will find Me changed?

37 When I seek you and follow you with so much zeal, when I speak to you and stoop down to where you are, it is because I do not want you to lose yourselves in infinity when you leave this world, to be without light, to seek Me and not find Me, that although I am very close to you, you feel Me very far away and neither hear nor see Me

38 Hear My teachings and put them into practice Blessed are those of you who live under great privations, afflictions and bitterness and yet pray for those who weep, forget yourselves and pray for the peace of the nations. For those who do so will find the way of light that leads to the kingdom of perfection, and in the hour of their judgment their burden will be very light.

39 I shower your minds with good deeds, so that even the needy man, who complained that he could not show mercy because he had nothing, may recognize today that he has an inexhaustible spiritual wealth.

40 I speak to you by a means most worthy of my divinity: to men, and indeed, I tell you, this union has never been broken. I am "The Eternal Word" who has always spoken and will speak to his much beloved children.

41 The denser the darkness of this world is, the more intense is the light I send to it, so that mankind may know the true way. If you were already prepared - what bliss would you feel if you felt My presence in every step, in every place and in every being! You would feel Me in your heart, hear Me in your spirit, recognize Me in all My works, even in the smallest. Today mankind is crying out, "My God, how dark are the ways of life!" without seeing that Elijah, the divine messenger of the Third Age, has illuminated the ways with My light, and that you can clearly recognize on them the traces of My blood.

42 My kingdom stands against your kingdom; I have risen up to fight against the world. But let no one be dismayed because my sword consists of love, and my armies are armed with peace and light. The enemies of my kingdom will be defeated by the universal power of love; but by these enemies I do not mean my children, but their imperfections, their disobedience and their sins, which I will make disappear.

43 How should I use your weapons of hatred and death to destroy you? could I be the destroyer of My own children? is this conceivable with God? I say to you: behold, here is your King without a crown, without a sceptre and without a robe Examine My Word, judge Me through this if you will. I tell you, My kingdom has approached you at this time to teach you spirit to spirit dialogue with your Father.

44 You are the wanderers to whom it will be given to see the New Jerusalem, the white and luminous city that is not on earth because it is spiritual Go forward, remain firm in faith, go through the way full of bitterness and hardship until you reach the great gate where you will see me. There I will receive you and show you the splendor of my kingdom, which is the power of my glory. To help you to get there, I give you My rod of love.

45 Today you seek My Word to strengthen your soul because you know that it is a favourable time to take the path of spiritualisation Every man carries the way marked out in his heart, he only has to want to find it. My love has shown its power to all my children, and my light has left no one in darkness.

46 Thousands and thousands of beings live in despair and fear. But the time will come when you will see them rising up to the light because their pain leads them on the way of eternal life. My light descends on men as divine inspiration; but then doubt arises in men and they do not believe that it is the voice of the Lord that speaks to them, and that is because they have not yet understood in what time they live.

47 My seed, which consists of love, truth, mercy, health and peace, is destined for anyone who wants to sow it.

48 You who hear my word through the human organ of the mind are not the only ones who receive spiritual messages. I know where others of My new disciples are, those who prepare themselves in love to receive My divine thoughts by inspiration and who intuitively know what time it is. Know that I have not granted everyone the grace to receive My light or that of the

spiritual world through the human brain. Some have been equipped in one way and others in another. But they will all agree in the truth, which is one, they will all recognize each other by spiritualization, by the works of love and mercy for their brothers.

49 Mankind would like to see a new Messiah who will save it from the abyss, or at least hear the voice of God as a man's voice resounding in the winds. But I tell you, it would be enough to observe a little or to gather your soul in meditation to give it sensitivity, and you would already hear how everything speaks to you. If it seems impossible to you that the stones speak, I tell you that not only the stones, but everything that surrounds you speaks to you of your Creator, so that you may awaken from your dreams of greatness, pride and materialism.

50 This is the fall of an age and the dawn of a new age. The light of dawn is already appearing, even though the shadows of night are not yet dissolving. The miracle is before your eyes, but because of the hardness of your hearts you do not yet suspect it. How will you enter into inner silence if you have not yet repented of your transgressions?

51 You have become accustomed to the wickedness and vice that surrounds you. You see manslaughter, dishonor, adultery as something natural. You fight against virtue and on the other hand conceal vice to make yourselves seem pure in the eyes of your brothers.

52 Verily, I say to you, out of these darknesses mankind will find the way to the light. But this step will happen slowly. What would become of men if in an instant they understood all the evil they have caused? Some would lose their minds, others would take their own lives.

53 People, do not wait until you are in the Spiritual Valley to get up and bring the news of My manifestation among you to the world. This message is to reach the heart of men, and this will be the beginning of their spiritualization.

54 When men have been renewed, they will feel My presence and My love in their hearts

55 O my little children, you cannot imagine the divine longing with which I am approaching your heart! I come to speak with you, to delight Me by seeing you at My table. Since you have not yet learned to rise to Me, I come down to you. Never will I cease to love you, never will I tire of looking at you with tenderness.

56 This form of hearing Me through a human interpreter will come to an end and the hour will come when the Father will ring the bell to call you to the assembly to hear this word for the last time

57 1950 draws near, the year after which you will no longer hear me. Do not believe that - when the sound of the last bell has faded away - rest will come for this people. On the contrary, this will be the first moment of your struggle, of the great day's work, which you will then tackle.

58 Today you are like my disciples of the Second Time, when they surrounded the Master, listened to His teaching and observed His works. It was the Master who spoke to the multitudes, who did miracles among the needy, who guided and corrected them, and who defended them. But He had announced His departure to them, and they knew that they would be left in the world like sheep among wolves.

59 How they feared that hour! And when the moment of separation came, they were left alone on earth. But the Master stood by them from His kingdom, His Spirit encouraged them at every hour and fulfilled all His promises to them without exception.

60 Why do you, who know that this form of My Announcement will come to an end, expect that year 1950 with indifference? why do you, who already feel tired, think that after that time you can finally lean back to sleep? Remember that today you are only little children who will become masters afterwards! But do not fear the fulfillment of your task, remember that - when I was then among my disciples - they too were beginners in my teaching.

61 On one particular occasion I said to Andrew, who was one of My twelve apostles, "Do you believe in Me?" "Yes, Master," he answered me. "Do you believe that you can heal the sick in My name?" "Yes, Lord, I believe I can." "Well," I said to him, "go on that way which leads to Jericho and you will find a sick man on it. Heal him in

My name and then report it to me."

62 Andrew set out on the journey, and on the way he found the sick man, who was a leper, and said to him, "In the name of Christ, My Master and Lord, get well! But the leper just looked at him sadly without feeling any improvement. For the second and third time Andrew spoke My name; but the sick man did not get well. - Deeply grieved, the disciple returned to me and said to me in a low voice: "Master, the sick man did not get well, he was not made pure from his leprosy. My faith in You was not sufficient. But I have understood that what you are doing we are not able to do. Besides, that man's illness is incurable.

63 Then I said to him, "Andrew, follow Me," and brought him to the sick man whom I touched only with My hand, and to whom I said, "Be well! The leper was instantly clean.

64 Andrew asked me, ashamed and at the same time astonished, how this could happen, to which I replied that merciful love does wonders, that he could not achieve it because he doubted this power and felt aversion to touching the leper. And yet - how many sick people, and among them how many lepers were later healed by Andrew, my beloved disciple!

65 I want you to understand that during this time of My proclamation you are developing your gifts, and that I am correcting you when you are wrong. But your best fruits will come after you have heard Me.

66 Nothing unfinished or unfinished shall the spirit leave behind on earth.

67 What I tell you is heard by only a few; nevertheless it will reach all hearts. as My Word of the Second Age spread over the whole earth, the one of this Age will be like a fertilising rain for the seed I sowed earlier

68 Do not believe that you are the only means to make My Law known to men But it is necessary that you carry out the task that is given to you; for you are a part of My divine plans. The slander or humiliation should not intimidate you. Remember the way your Lord walked on earth. I am the way, the truth and the life; I am the gate.

69 It is time that you make My Teaching shine through your works, so that My Name may resound to the most hidden corner of the earth The one will be the forerunner of the other, as Elijah has been My forerunner at all times.

70 When you walk in My way, you will not feel weariness, nor will you come to Me exhausted. I have poured out My light on this path through this word I am giving you by means of the voice bearer, a word you will soon no longer hear. Impress the trace of your steps deeply into this path so that justice may be done to you tomorrow when you are considered to be my good disciples, and so that your example may serve as an incentive to those who come after you. I wait for you in eternity; therefore it will never be too late to come to me.

71 In My Blood you will all wash away your stains of shame; for what does My Blood mean if not love? Pain will pass away, the struggles, and finally you will arrive at home, where true peace dwells - a happiness such as the human heart has never known, and where the light of infinite wisdom shines.

My peace be with you!

## Teaching 62

1 Beloved disciples, I come to confirm to you that all that I have told you in past times is now coming true. In the same way what I have foretold you in this epoch through the organ of man's intellect will come true. This is the reason why faith has revived in these multitudes of people who came to investigate My Word in the beginning, to see if it is true that the Divine Master gave His love teachings to His children, and who subsequently devoted themselves to study and investigation (teachings) to bring this teaching immediately to mankind.

2 You are beginning to love all that is worthy of your purified heart and mind, and imperceptibly you are ceasing to love all that you once sought in the world. - Thus speaks the Spirit of Truth to you in this time, in which he makes his word known through uneducated, simple, and sinful creatures. You have set up small and poor places of assembly in the remotest corners of towns and villages, and in them the people have gathered eager to hear My teaching.

3 At one time the people heard Jesus speaking in the villages, on the banks of the rivers and in the open fields, until the moment came when My Work was to be completed and I entered Jerusalem, the city whose name is forever linked to that of the Master But that people did not let me go any more - not because they loved Me, but because they were to kill Him who brought them the message of a higher teaching than that which they had received from their Lord until then.

4 Now Christ says to you, I am the gate of the New Jerusalem. Blessed are all those who enter the light and holy city through it, for they will not depart from it either - but not because they meet death, on the contrary, there they will find eternal life.

5 While your bodies will be lowered into the earth, in whose bosom they will be mixed with it to make it fertile - for still after death they will continue to be power and life - your spirit, which is above your being, will not remain in the earth, but it will go with the soul to show itself to it as a book, whose deep and wise teachings are studied by the soul. There your soul's eyes will open to the truth, and in a moment you will know how to interpret that which you have not been able to comprehend in a lifetime. There you will understand what it means to be a child of God and a brother of your neighbor. There you will see the

Understand the value of all that you have possessed, you will feel regret and remorse for the mistakes you have made, for the time you have lost, and the most beautiful resolutions for correction and reparation will be born in you.

6 It was necessary that I came to you at this time with a detailed and complete instruction to clear up secrets and eliminate ignorance, so that you might know all the gifts your Father has endowed you with Without this knowledge and without this development, you could not have come closer to Me and you would always be cruising around in your sea of uncertainties.

7 You could not use the spiritual gifts and powers which you possess because of your ignorance. But when they were revealed to any of my children in a spontaneous and natural way, there was always someone on hand to declare him abnormal or to accuse him of occult and unnatural powers.

8 Poor humanity, which - although it has the true God as God - does not know Him nor understand Him, just as it has not been able to recognize itself, because of its religious fanaticism it wears a dark band before its eyes - as a result of that impure and imperfect worship of God, which has always been an obstacle to its spiritual ascent and development. But I, who am the true and only shepherd of souls, who is able to lead them into the homeland, which my mercy has planned for them - I follow the strayed sheep to bring them on the way of light, which leads to the heavenly enclosure.

9 This is why I am showing you a new page of the Book of True Life

10 I will not take anything from you; on the contrary, I leave everything to you. It is not yet time for Me to come for the harvest.



11 I am teaching you with My divine teachings to till the land, and when you have progressed in the study and knowledge of My Law, you are to make it known to your brothers, together with the testimony of your works of love and mercy I will follow your steps from eternity and guard your seed. When the right time has come, you will give Me your harvest.

12 You live in a time of trials. Not one hour of the day passes in which you are not under any test. Under the burden of these, the man of the world blasphemes, and the surprised disciple asks himself: "Why do I feel oppressed by the burden of trials, though I follow the Master's trail? - But the Master answers you: He who follows me will bear a cross, and the more conscientiously he keeps to me and emulates me, the more bitter will be his cup. For what would you be without trials? When would you come to me?"

13 The blessedness of the Spirit is for those who bear on their shoulder the burden of their cross and have a look of forgiveness for those who offend them, a word of comfort for the suffering, and a hand that blesses all who cross their path

14 Grace will be given to those who are able to lift themselves up with surrender in the painful way of their lives when they fall, and who, without throwing away the cross of their mission, will reach the top of the mountain with it. For these will have followed their master in their life and will be with him in his kingdom.

15 Do not believe that Christ, because He was God made man, bled and died without feeling pain in His agony. Truly I tell you, Christ's pain was real, and there was no pain before or after that equal to it. It was in His flesh that the pain was so great that it cried out, "My God, my God, why hast Thou forsaken Me!"

16 The cup of suffering will also be given to you. Do not reject it, for never will a trial be sent to you that is beyond your strength.

17 I awaken you with My Light and in the same way I will awaken the denominations with the truth of this Word.

18 My merciful love has illuminated all spirits in this time, and in them questions and troubles have arisen. Men and women are rising up in search of light because they feel like shipwrecked in the midst of a storm.

19 All - from the scientists who have lost their way in the sea of life to those whose minds are untrained - all feel the coming of the New Age. How many of those people, when they seek Me, will come upon you to ask you about what the Master taught you! Not all will come meekly, some will demand proofs to believe, and others will threaten you! This is the time for which you must be prepared, this will be the opportunity to earn merits before your Lord.

20 You shall speak as I have taught you. From your lips shall not come melodious words without salary, as men use them. Let only humble, plain and sincere words come out of your mouth, then these will move the whole heart of him who receives them. - Also make yourselves worthy that I reveal to you the secrets, which await the moment to come to light in my hidden chamber of the heart. Encourage yourselves in me, do not give way to anything.

It is not my will that men close your mouth by spreading fear and bring my people to silence.

21 Give the trials you have suffered the right value so that you will not fear those who are yet to come. You have defeated Pharaoh, have gone beyond the idols you used to worship as if they were your God. You have forgotten the traditions and kept the law, and you have rejected religious fanaticism. But in this struggle your spirit was hardened.

22 Do not attach more importance to your body than it really has, nor allow it to take the place that belongs only to your spirit.

23 Understand that the shell of your body is only the tool you need for the spirit to manifest itself on earth.

24 You are to go to work humbly clothed with humility in the fulfillment of your task, then you will be surprised to see how a mysterious power provides and prepares everything in your way. If you place the seed of My teaching in any heart, you will discover in the same way that

before you come to it, it was already made aware and receptive to it, and therefore it was able to receive the seed in its heart.

25 Do not despair in the face of the barrenness of the fields at this time. Do not lose heart when, while sowing a seed, you discover that there are only stones under the earth's crust. Fight against the stones yourselves! I will give you the tools to do so. Have faith, and I promise you to make myself known where you need me.

26 Watch, because men will prepare themselves and unite into large and powerful groups without knowing why they do it. But you know that they are in search of my third revelation, in search of him who promised to come back to them. They will search for light in the past testaments, hoping to find a word that will confirm their conviction that this is the time of My return as Holy Spirit.

27 People question Me and say to Me, "Lord, if You exist, why do You not reveal Yourself among us, although at other times You came down to our earthly world? Why do you not come today? Is our godlessness now so great that it prevents You from coming to our aid? You have always sought the lost, the 'blind,' the 'leper,' and now the world is full of them. Do we no longer arouse Your compassion? - You said to your apostles that you would return to the people and that you would give signs of your coming, which we now believe to see. Why do you not show us your face?"

28 Behold, men wait for Me without feeling that I am among them. I am before their eyes and they do not see Me, I speak to them and they do not hear My voice, and when they finally see Me for a moment they deny Me. But I continue to give testimony of Me, and those who hope in Me, I will further expect.

29 But verily, the signs of My revelation in this time have been great, even the blood of men, shed in torrents and watering the earth, has indicated the time of My Presence among you as Holy Spirit

30 All was written in the Book of the Seven Seals, which is in God and whose existence was revealed to mankind through the apostle and prophet John. The content of that book was revealed to you only by the Divine Lamb, for there was not a righteous Spirit, either on earth or in the heavens, who could explain to you the profound mysteries of the love, life and righteousness of God. But the Divine Lamb, who is Christ, broke the seals that closed the Book of Life to reveal its contents to His children. And now Elijah was sent as a representative of the Third Age and as a forerunner of My announcement among men to prepare your minds for the understanding of this revelation. It was He who set the first stone of the Temple of the Holy Spirit and who revealed to you that you are in the time of the Sixth Seal and that all who will hear and see these manifestations would be witnesses before mankind to whom they would have to hand over My truth, testifying with their works the reality of My manifestation.

31 The first organs of mind through which this light was manifested were prepared by My grace. But to be worthy of My manifestation they prayed and remained in faith, reverence and exaltation. Among them were My son Roque and My servant Damiana - voice bearers through whom first Elijah in him and then The Divine Word in her announced to mankind the coming of the Third Age. Through their mediation I began to call the children of Israel and to mark the chosen ones of each tribe.

32 Since then some of My children have tried to put out this light. but truly, I tell you, no one will be able to do this because the light of the Sixth Light comes from God. Rather those who wanted to fight against this light have kindled its flame.

33 Study, then, My teaching and tell me whether all these prophecies could have been fulfilled in the bosom of any religious community.

34 With the word of love and life I have taught you a perfect worship of God and you have come to know a new union with your Father, preparing you for the perfect spirit to spirit union

35 The abilities which the Spirit possesses have been revealed to you, and you have understood that although you have an inheritance, you did not know it. I convinced you of My

presence by granting you the benefits in your life's journey that only My mercy can accomplish, both in your physical health and in your moral health, for only the light of faith will let you reach the end of your spiritual path of reparation.

36 Today I receive from each of my children his offering and his request.

37 Shake off the tiredness from your soul and body, for you still have to walk and work. The time of pain has coincided with that of My coming so that you are not forsaken. What joy will be experienced by those who oppose the sufferings of life with the practice of My teaching!

38 In this time your heart will learn to beat in love for others, for you will know yourselves in truth as brothers in God. The hand of him who loves will be strong to lift up the fallen. The rock that feels the touch of my mercy will let inexhaustible water spring forth.

39 Today the lips of the children of this people still remain closed and they do not proclaim to the world that Christ the Rabbi has returned. But your dumbness must not last any longer, for otherwise you will weep over your disobedience tomorrow.

40 Truly believe that your works will continue as seeds for future generations, and that it was only because of this that you had to go through the crucible of suffering to purify yourselves and that you might understand the gifts I have given you. Many of you had to wash yourselves in the waters of purification. The mind of the voice bearer was purified, the heart of the one who had to lead men, the hand of the one who was to heal the sick, the spiritual vision of those who were to enter the hereafter to prophesy.

41 The pain, the cup of bitterness and the trials of your life have hardened you to withstand the struggle that is approaching; for truly, I tell you, your faith, your spirituality and your patience will be put to the test by mankind. This I say not only to those who are just listening to me, but to all those who still after the time of this demonstration set out and take up their cross to follow me.

42 Clothe yourselves with meekness, with mercy, with humility, so that you may be recognized as my disciples. If you really act as disciples of Jesus, even the Pharisees, when they approach you hidden under a mask to attack you, will become gentle lambs in the face of your example of wolves.

43 I will save you with My light. There is not one who could say today that he is already saved. verily, I tell you, if I were to offer you salvation in this time for a righteous man, you would be lost, for you could not present a righteous man to Me.

44 Humanity is shipwrecked in the midst of a storm of sins and vices. Not only man, when he grows up, taints his soul by allowing the development of his passions; also the child in his tender childhood experiences the capsizing of the boat in which he is sailing. My word full of revelations rises in the midst of this humanity like a huge lighthouse, showing the true route to the shipwrecked and reviving hope in those who were close to losing faith.

45 It is written that "all eyes will see Me" because spiritually all will know My truth. The blind will open their eyes to the light and see Elijah, who leads great multitudes of people into my presence. The unbelieving world will see itself overwhelmed with this kind of testimonies, surprises and proofs, and while some will deny Me and hold up the (holy) Scriptures as proofs, others will rejoice because they see the hour of fulfillment of many prophecies coming, which I announced through the mouth of My prophets and through the mouth of Jesus.

46 Those who await My coming in the bosom of their churches do not even suspect in what way and where I manifest Myself, although My manifestation was felt through numerous events. Like a lightning bolt that originates in the East and goes out in the West, so has been My coming. But the vibration and reflection of My Spirit has been transformed among you into man's word so that you may understand who He is who knocked at the door of men's hearts and why the signs were given.

47 I wanted to make myself known through unspoiled simple organs of understanding because they are free from prejudices, from twisted interpretations of My Law and are therefore the ones suited to transmit My Word in greatest purity. This word will be passionately discussed by

mankind, even if it wants to spread a veil of indifference over the same. Because it will be the only one in this time that will bring light into many secrets and many errors.

48 Verily, I tell you, after 1950, with My power and My righteousness, I will haunt all the ecclesiastical rituals celebrated in the world and if their clergy and pastors should not awaken at this wake-up call, I will speak to them by serving the infants Just as the nations have been afflicted by My righteousness, so will the various denominations be subjected to testing. Every crown, every scepter, every title and every hierarchy will be judged.

49 People, where do you keep the words and the teachings that I have brought you with so much love? remember that this word was the divine caress with which your Father woke you up in these times Or do you want to wait until the unleashed forces of nature wake you from your slumber?

50 The Father does not wish to appear among His people with reproaches, but to bless His works; but there is not yet shown among you the intention of renewal, because you have not been able to comprehend all the love which your Master has shown by drawing you out of the dirt to clothe you with His grace.

51 Do you not hear the voice of the Spirit telling you that you are the disciples of the Third Age? Listen to this voice and get up! Your Master already wrote in the hearts of men, with His suffering, His teaching and His example, the law you are to follow. The apostles, those martyrs, fought to nurture the seed of My teaching. Now you are fighting for the good of the generations of tomorrow, because from this seed you will reap the ripe fruit that will give peace and happiness to your soul.

52 Let love for your God, mercy on your brothers and the desire for perfection bring you to the practice of My teaching You shall not need the pain or fear of My righteousness to feel urged to work, because then your merits will not be true in My eyes.

53 Leave it to other nations to awaken to the new times only when they see that lands are devastated by floods of water, nations destroyed by war and epidemics destroy life. These peoples - arrogant in their sciences and put to sleep by the splendor of their religions - will not recognize My word in this inconspicuous form, nor will they feel My revelation in spirit. Therefore the earth must first be shaken, and nature will tell men: The time is fulfilled, and the Lord has come to you. - For mankind to awaken, open its eyes and affirm that it is I who have come, the power and arrogance of man must first be afflicted. But your task is to watch, to pray and to prepare yourselves.

54 Someone says to Me in his heart: "Lord, how is it possible that - although You love us so much - You let your righteousness feel in this way? To this I answer you: If My righteousness did not meet your deeds in this way, you would be irrevocably lost. If I allow pain to come upon you and death to come upon you, it is because pain purifies the soul and death renews it. Why should you not drink the cup of suffering and death, although you yourself created it? Verily, I tell you, the pain and death in the flesh are less terrible than that which the soul feels out of remorse or out of grief at having offended its Creator with its transgressions.

55 You listen without understanding. Do not leave all the responsibility for understanding My Word either to the spirit alone, or to the earth-bound mind alone, without each of them taking the part that belongs to it. Let it be conscience that determines what one or the other is responsible for.

56 When you experience that I have come to you full of peace - do you not move with compassion at the thought of those of your brothers who do not have a moment of peace? would it not please your hearts if I told you that through your prayers and thoughts wrapped in mercy your brothers can awaken to the light?

57 The Father came in those days to save His children; in the present day it is to be men who save one another through the love their Father taught them

58 My mercy has built a bridge between My kingdom and the earth. This bridge is My people; through it men will reach the Promised Land.

59 I have spread My Wisdom among My people; Mary has radiated her love into your heart; but where is this love and this Wisdom that you still do not offer Me? what are you doing with what you receive from Divine Mercy? You doubt for moments because I come in the spirit; feel me in this form, for truly, I tell you, you will never have me as man anymore.

60 Through the mouth of the voice bearer you hear My Word and this voice has given the call to those who had strayed from the path, running after men, pleasures and treasures of the world, thinking to find better places than those which the Father has appointed for each of His children. These children have come into My presence with tattered "garments", with disgusted hearts and with traces left by the intoxication of materialism in their whole being. - When the Father asks you about your garment, understand that it is that of human dignity, which is white and pure, and so you shall always show it to Me.

61 Many now return to me. Does this happen because they love me? No, the reason is that the time came when the world could not offer them what they demanded of it. Then they remembered that I exist; but I accept them. For now, when they hear me, they repent of their sins, and in their heart love for their Father is born. The light of My Word will be like a new dawn in My children, and their past will be like the night when it is over.

62 Quench your thirst completely, remember that very soon your word shall soothe your brother's thirst. If you still feel thirst, although you hear Me and drink of this wine, it is because your heart desires the glories of the world. Only My most patient and loving Word will be able to perform the miracle of your transformation, and then you will be truly worthy to walk your way and bring My teaching to your brothers. You shall humble no one or deny him my mercy, no one shall you prefer, for then you would not have me as your model. Do you believe, then, that my blood shed on the cross no longer falls on any of the sinners?

63 When John the Baptist announced the imminent coming of the Kingdom of Heaven, his prophecy was for all. That prophet and pioneer of Christ was among you at that time. He came before My Ray made itself known through the human mind organ, and he also came to announce that the coming of the Holy Spirit was very near. His announcement, his prophecy, applied to all without exception, and you knew him in this time under the name of Elijah, because this Spirit is that prophet who has been with men at all times, and he is the forerunner who prepared the ways of the Lord. Therefore I welcome you all, for I came without judging the sins or humbling the one who has defiled himself most. These will be among those who love Me most ardently; for their transgressions were many, and all were forgiven.

64 The "star" that indicates My presence and My Word has been "seen" only by ordinary men. The kings and the scientists slept in their greatness and were unable to discover the divine light in the firmament, only to set out and follow it like those magicians of the East who left everything behind to reach that heavenly light which announced to the world the coming of the Savior. If scientists would seek My light and those who live in great wealth would put into practice some of My teachings, they would feel My presence in their hearts.

65 Once I told you that a camel would rather go through the eye of a needle than a rich miser would enter the Kingdom of Heaven today I tell you that those hearts must free themselves from their selfishness and practise charity towards their brothers so that their soul may pass through the narrow path of salvation. It is not necessary to free oneself from possessions and property, but only from egoism.

66 How many of you used to be owners of some property on earth, and you had forgotten the misery and needs of your neighbors. When then the hour of their judgment came for your soul, you felt that the extent of your sins was so great and the spiritual gate so narrow that you understood that you could not pass through.

67 Today it is not a treasure of material goods that you are to share with the needy. Your wealth in this time consists of light and spiritual knowledge, so you can consider yourselves spiritually rich. But consider this: If it is a grave transgression before God to deny your brother the riches of the world and to hold on to them - what does it mean, then, to deny him the spiritual gifts

of grace, which never diminish, no matter how much of them you pass on? How then will justice be done for these riches of the spirit, which show themselves to be so selfish?

68 I have appointed you to give great teachings to mankind through your mediation. Verily, I tell you, this people has not formed itself by chance, nor has a single heart been added by chance. The one hundred and forty-four thousand who have to go to work in spirit and in body shall be like an open book full of light, experience, and reparation.

Therefore I touch their soul through conscience, and verily I tell you, if they do not convert by day, they will do so at nightfall. But they will turn their gaze up to the Father and thereafter take the way of fulfillment.

69 Nor do I give you another period of time to reflect on your mission and prepare your heart I send you out in this time so that you testify of my truth. The Sixth Seal speaks, its light spreads, its mystery clears up. Call the men, women and children so that they hear my word, because the year 1950 will come, and my voice will then no longer be heard in this form.

My peace be with you!

## Teaching 63

1 Why does your heart tremble with fear when you hear my word as judge? ah, if you were always afraid, but not of punishment, but of shame, to hurt me and defile yourselves How much good you would achieve for your soul!

2 I have told you that you should make yourselves worthy of My Presence in this form of revelation, that you should not shut the gates of My mercy

3 I am perfect and expect perfection from you. Only in this way will you reach the summit of the mountain. For this I give you the time, the light and the power.

4 On this day, which men dedicate to the remembrance of those who have gone away to the hereafter, and which they wrongly call "Day of the Dead", I grant you that those beings come into contact with you so that they give you a proof that they are alive. They will tell you that just as you have received spiritual missions that you have to fulfill on earth, they also fulfill difficult assignments in the spiritual valley.

5 Do not weep for these beings, do not burden them with your material concerns, do not lack respect for them. Let them communicate with you, receive in your hearts their message and good counsel, and then let them go in peace to the world in which they live and from where they watch over you. This grace to hear them will soon pass. After that you will feel their presence only in your hearts.

6 While I unite you-not only with all who dwell on earth but also with those who live in other worlds-many of the nations do not feel My presence because they are involved in their wars. But without knowing it, they are fulfilling My Word of the Second Age, in which I announced to you that I would return when these events occur in mankind.

7 Go to work, fathom this word with zeal. What would become of you if you could no longer hear it, when these mouths fell silent before the appointed time? What teaching would you give to those who are yet to come, since I have not yet given you all My revelations?

8 Persevere in your renewal, watch, pray, and learn. Listen to Me as much as you like, but do not get used to My presence. Always seek Me as Father and as Master, never challenge My justice.

9 See how through this little faith you have had, you have obtained many miracles, like the present one, through which you will hear the voice of those who were your kinsmen in the world

10 It will not be the tombs that open to let those who are motionless in them come forth; it will be the gates of the Spirit world that let through those who are full of light and life to let you know their life.

11 If any of these beings should still express human inclinations or cravings for earthly things, have mercy on them and give them the light through your prayer. Remember that you are to help one another.

12 In this way, step by step you are going forward along the way that leads to the top of the mountain, where you will go when you have purity and perfection in your soul.

13 Understand that you have Christ as Master, that My Word given to you through these human lips has united you, and that this Word is the Book of Love and Wisdom. I give you each time a new lesson for the refreshment of your soul. Today you feel bliss when you listen to Me, tomorrow you will feel joy when you put My teaching into practice. I have said that men will come to you in desire for this light, and it is necessary that they find it in your words, in your works and in your life.

14 I have set the table and invited you to My banquet; but I tell you, later on it shall be you who set the table to receive your brethren and thus continue this feast of brotherhood and love for all eternity. In this third time, your spirit shall fulfill its destiny to teach your brethren and to share with them all that it has received from My mercy. They will not be material goods - since you lack such - they will be spiritual goods, with which you are inundated.

So that your virtue is believed and your word has power to convince and convert, you must remain on the way of good. When you feel that My love has removed you from the way of evil and has put you on the way of renewal, take firm steps there and do not return to the place from which you were saved. If you then set out to preach renewal, improvement and perseverance in good, you will easily win and move the heart of the sinner. If you know how to purify your heart and lips in the moments when you address your words to the hard heart of your brother, if in these moments you lift up your thoughts to Me with confidence, I will be the one who speaks through your mediation and touches with His Word the most hidden fibers of that heart, thus making it feel My presence.

15 Understand that you have to change mentally and physically, that many of your customs and traditions - an inheritance from your ancestors - have to disappear from your life to make way for spiritualisation

16 See this humanity plunging into an abyss while you are still in a deep sleep, seeking only your rest and not caring about what happens to others. I tell you once more that you should no longer concern yourselves with the unnecessary, with the harmful, so that you may better use these moments to do works of mercy, to sow my seed of love in the souls of your brothers.

17 This is the time which My prophets saw and announced, this is the time I foretold you in My Word. Know how one after another of those prophecies are now coming true. My royal word never retreats, nor contradicts itself, nor denies itself. Also by means of these human mouthpieces I have given you many prophecies which you have seen fulfilled one by one. I tell you this because the year 1950 is approaching and after that you will no longer hear my word through the human organ of the intellect.

18 I speak to you with kind words full of love to convince you that you must prepare yourselves for this great day. Blessed are those who trust that my word is unchanging and who prepare themselves for this time because they will not be dismayed that this form of my announcement ends.

19 Hear my voice, nor can you be refreshed by it for some years. It is the high song that resounds in heaven and whose echo is heard on earth. When this song can no longer be heard through the mouth of my voice bearers, I will cause that from now on you hear it in the most hidden part of your heart when you spiritually unite with me. Truly, I tell you, there is only a short time span left until then that these predictions come true. But I also tell you that man will not be able to put his will above mine by trying to extend my announcement among you. Be watchful because many will set out to deceive their brothers. You are to continue to bring sinners into My presence, those who have defiled themselves through theft, adultery or crime - not to accuse them before the Lord, but so that they may be forgiven and freed from their darkness and stains of shame.

20 You are to continue to anoint the sick with love and in My name, with trust and faith as great or greater than that which you now possess, so that I may continue to do miracles among you in the future. This will be the seed that I receive and keep in my granaries.

21 Which of your deeds has been perfect? Your conscience tells you that you have not done a single one until today.

22 Remember that only that which is perfect comes to Me. That is why your spirit will only enter my kingdom when it has reached perfection. You have come forth from Me without experience, but you will have to return to Me adorned with the garment of your merits and virtues\*.

*\* The garment of the Spirit, which must be adorned with our merits and virtues, is our soul; for the Spirit can return to the heart of God only with the garment of his purified soul.*

23 People, lift up your face and look up to heaven. When you feel that I am coming as judge, you tremble and bow your necks. Understand that the time of My spiritual dialogue with man has come, as it is written.



24 Voice bearers of this people, you who are the instruments through which I speak to mankind, listen to My Word, which tells you: you are the spring, My Word is the crystal clear water Let it overflow, but keep its purity.

25 On this people My decrees will descend so that My Truth will remain firmly established From you the faithful records will go forth, which will later be imprinted in the hearts of men of all races. Among you are the disciples who will unite and order the scriptures.

26 My heavenly concert will be heard on earth so that the prophecies of the prophets and the word of Jesus may be fulfilled. Already long ago Joel spoke to you of a time when the sons and daughters of Israel would prophesy and have visions and dreams, and that My Spirit would be poured out on all flesh. Verily I say to you, now is the time foretold.

27 Here is My Spirit, which is manifested through you, the spiritual world, which speaks through your mouth Here are men and women of all ages who enter the spiritual with their gaze, and others who receive announcements and revelations in their dreams.

28 This is the time when My spiritual hosts approach the world to raise up those who will follow Me and to destroy the poisonous plant and the weeds of sin.

29 You seers, contemplate Me! You want to discover some form and do not find it. You see only the brightness of My light, for this I am: the light.

30 I am making you watch by the light of the Sixth Seal. From him springs the gift of the Word, from him rises this concert which you hear in your heart and which makes your spirit tremble, for I am the Lord. In front of you is the Lamb, who breaks the Sixth Seal to show you the way. For the Lamb is Christ, and Christ is the way.

31 Each one respect the place assigned to others, and have respect for yourselves.

32 Pray, repent; if you are hypocrites, be sincere now; if you are unwise, be prudent now; if you live in darkness, rise to the light; if you have no divine inspiration, listen to Me and you will be filled with light He who speaks to you is the origin and source of all created things, and He tells you Take the love cross of Jesus upon you and come to Me!

33 Today my coming has surprised you because you were not prepared for it; this is the reason for the doubt of some. if anyone has raised his question to the Infinite and asked if this manifestation is truth, in the midst of My teaching, he has immediately received a wise and loving answer which has kindled a flame of light in his heart

34 He who has faith never feels fatigue or weariness to hear me. He can cross valleys and climb mountains every time to hear My word when I make myself known.

35 He who has knowledge of the nature of the water that quenches his thirst, and the bread that quenches his hunger, does not exchange them for anything, and nothing keeps him from finding them. He who feels the happiness of listening to the Divine Master and the bliss of penetrating for a short time into the Eternal does not regret that during these moments he leaves behind the pleasures of the world.

36 Disciples, there have been moments when My Word, full of just reproach, has appeared bitter to you, because you were not able to understand it For truly, I tell you, I do not come to increase the bitterness you suffer on earth.

37 My divine teaching has turned you away from the uncertain ways, false pleasures and vice. For this it has caused you to know joy and to take pleasure in doing good.

38 I will not leave you without an inheritance when My Word is no longer heard through these transmitters, for I want to preserve you so that you bear witness to the truth of My love teachings before the new generations and that you may be counsellors to your brothers.

39 Not all will get to know the word in this time, which I gave you through the human organ of the intellect, because for them the time of their awakening has not yet come. They will be called, but not chosen. But tomorrow, when they are then ready to follow me, they will again be called, and then they will certainly be counted among the chosen.

40 Like a sounding bell, now the elements of nature awaken mankind, which is sleeping, and call them to pray and to reflect. Those who do not understand this voice are in error or deaf to

spiritual messages. Today they still attribute these events to mere natural phenomena. But the moment will come when the clergy of denominations and the men of science and power will ask themselves full of fear: Is it really the justice of the Lord that is knocking at our doors? Is now the time of His presence among us?

41 I tell you, the stubbornness of man is great! He still does not bow to pain and rebels against My righteousness which is afflicting him. But if he bends his neck, the whole human race will be united in one obstacle.

42 To you I say: what are you waiting for to pass on the Good News? Do you want to prophesy on ruins? I say and reveal everything to you, so that you may at all times have a wise answer to every question that your brethren ask you. Consider that you are attacked with grave arguments, which fill with fear the one who is not prepared.

43 Memorize my word and do not forget the great miracles I have granted you so that each one of you may be a living testimony of my truth. then he who investigates you and ponders My Word will know that it does not contradict in anything what I have told and prophesied to you in the past times The struggle will be great, so great that some who have been My disciples will be filled with fear and will deny Me by claiming that they have never heard Me. Those who remain faithful to My commandments and face the fight, I will cover them with a cloak under which they will defend themselves, and they will survive every critical situation unharmed. Whoever sows this seed badly or whoever stains the purity of this work will be subject to judgment, persecution of men and restlessness at every hour. Everyone shall recognize the tree which he has reared by the taste of its fruit.

44 I have great miracles in store for the time of the spiritual warfare of my people - miracles and works that will astonish scholars and scientists. Never will I leave you to your own powers. Do not be unsettled when men mock you; do not forget that in the Second Time the crowd also mocked your Master.

45 While many are still awaiting My arrival, My departure is already very near. but truly, I tell you, the Holy Spirit will from now on ever enlighten every mind and spirit, for you are already at the height of times

46 From everyone I receive a gift: the children offer Me their innocence, the virgins their fragrance (of purity), the mothers their tears, the fathers their cross, the old their weariness; I am offering you My gift of purity; I am offering you My gift of love, My gift of love, My gift of love But My love enlivens your faith; I guard this lamp so that its flame never goes out.

47 In this time I did not come down to earth as man to be seen by the eyes of your body. That time is over. Now is the time in which you must earn merit for your salvation. Seek me in the invisible, and you will soon find me. Seek me as father, as master, and so you will have me. Do not seek me as servant although I tell you in truth that I have always served you. My services do not expect any reward; but if you would like to reward my good deeds in any way, I tell you only that you shall love one another. For if you do so, my work will be crowned.

48 Do not be surprised that although I am the Lord of all created things, I appear among you and ask for love I am the God of meekness and humility. I do not boast of My greatness, but rather I hide My perfection and My splendor to draw nearer to your heart. If you would see Me in all My glory - how much would you weep over your transgressions!

49 See, here is the way, walk on it, and you will be saved verily, I tell you, it is not necessary to have heard Me at this time to win salvation Everyone who in life exercises My divine law of love and transforms that love inspired by the Creator into charity is saved. He bears witness to Me in his life and in his works.

50 You hear the Holy Spirit, but not a spirit different from the one who spoke to you as Christ or as Jehovah. It is the same one, the only one who exists, but who has manifested himself in different ways in each of the three ages.

51 In the First Age, your God revealed Himself in Sinai, and the quality of His essence that He offered you was that of His righteousness and His law. In the Second Time, the same God spoke

to you in Christ and revealed to you a side of His Being which you had not understood: love. And in the present time epoch, which is the Third Time, My Holy Spirit speaks to you from infinity; He communicates with your spirit out of the spiritual and thus shows you another characteristic of His being, that of His wisdom, which is light for all mankind. Why see secrets where there are none? The mystery of the Trinity has been solved.

52 What was it that caused Me to create you? - My Love. for before I created you, I loved you already in Me the Lord loved those who were to become His children, but He wanted to feel loved by them too For the children I designed nature, the forces of nature, the worlds or homes, so that you could be a part of the material life and so could begin a path of perfection and upward development. I gave the souls a material body through which they could express their feelings and their abilities, guided by conscience.

53 To the man thus procured and endowed I granted free will; in his inner being I laid the leaf of my law and my justice and placed him at the beginning of the path of development.

54 Without this inner law man would never have recognized, understood, and loved me. But the conscience, which has been the beacon that lights the way, and the voice that advises the good, has made you understand the revelations of the Father; and now you have arrived at the presence in which the incarnated spirit is to freely reveal itself and assert itself against the useless and the material.

55 Why did I have to come down to you on three occasions? Because you fell on the difficult life journey and I had to come to raise you up from the dust of the earth - because you deviate from the path with full consciousness. But when you then perish and weep, you tell me, "Father, why do you punish me? Why do you say that I have punished you? Consider that - while you blaspheme - the life with which I have surrounded you continues to give you its benefits. Learn to live, then you will not stumble: this My law teaches you. Do not expect peace or true life from the teachings of men.

56 My judgment will come to all. When the time comes, I will ask the "servants of My law" and the men who form dogmas, "What is your harvest? And the one as well as the other will show me only vanity, hostility and their lack of love for men.

57 Before all others I will judge the keepers of My law, for this is My testament of love and wisdom for all My children, for from him the redemption of men proceeds. Woe to those who keep these teachings hidden in their minds because this will be a cave of darkness - or in their hearts because it will be only a cave of selfishness!

58 Be prepared and understand me! Whoever has the light of the Holy Spirit in him, let light pour out on all (spiritually) needy ones.

59 If anyone feels that My word hurts him, this is because it is like a sword. But the wounds it strikes are those of love. Tomorrow you will understand that my word is always just.

60 I will call the family fathers and ask them: "O fathers of men, what have you done with your children? I will judge the teachers of mankind, among whom will be the philosophers, theologians and scientists, and I will ask them also what was the nature of the seed they put into the heart and mind of their own brothers. I will ask them in the service of what cause they used the gifts which I entrusted to them.

61 In My presence will come the rulers of peoples, nations and kingdoms, and I will ask them in what way they have directed human destinies and what they have done with their peoples I will demand an account from them for the bread of their brothers, for their work and daily wages, and if they offer only greed and vanity in their hearts and riches in their hands while their peoples perish from hunger - how great will their responsibility be!

62 Doctors will also be called. I will ask them what they have done with the secret of health that I revealed to them and with the healing balm that I entrusted to them. I will ask them whether they have in truth felt the strange pain, whether they have bent down to the poorest camp to heal with love him who suffers. What will those answer me who have attained splendor, well-being, and luxury with the pain of their fellow men, a pain which they did not always know how to

alleviate? All will ask themselves questions in their hearts, and they will have to answer me in the light of their conscience.

63 When I have revealed to you that you are a part of Israel, do not think that I love you more than other peoples. Why should I love you more than others when you are all My children?

64 Verily, I tell you, if men had kept the Law of which their conscience admonished them within, it would not have been necessary to send you leaders or prophets, nor would it have been necessary for your Lord to come down to you, and that even in the First Age I had to carve My Law on a stone, and that I had to become man and die as a man on a cross in the Second Age

65 When I educated a people and showered them with gifts of grace, it was not so that they might be lifted up and the others humbled, but so that they might be an example of surrender to the true God and an example of brotherhood among men

66 I chose this people to be an instrument of My Will on earth and a bearer of My Revelations, so that they might invite all to live in My Law, and so that all mankind might finally form one single people of the Lord

67 This people suffered much - although it was the chosen one - because it believed that the inheritance was there only for itself, that its God could not also be God for the Gentiles, because it regarded the other peoples as strangers and did not let them share in what the Father had entrusted to them. I separated it for a time from the other peoples only for this reason, that it should not be infected by wickedness and materialism. But when it shut itself off in its selfishness and believed to be great and strong, I proved to it that its power and greatness were deceptive, and I allowed other nations to attack it and lead it into bondage. Kings, Pharaohs and Caesars were its masters, although I had offered them to be its master.

The Father in His infinite love revealed Himself anew to His people to give them freedom and remind them of His mission - and in the present time I come to give them My teachings of love; but only My gaze can discover among mankind the Children of Israel whom I call and gather to receive the light of the Holy Spirit.

68 I have revealed Myself before your spirit, for the time when I spoke to you through nature and by means of material manifestations which you called miracles has long since passed Today you can already feel Me in your spirit, as well as in the innermost part of your heart.

69 In this time Palestine has not witnessed My revelation; for it is not a particular place that I seek, but your spirit. I seek the "people of Israel for the Spirit," not for the blood, the people who possess the spiritual seed which they have received through the ages my mercy.

70 Make ready, people, make use of the time, for this time is light. The year 1950 is approaching and I do not want you to feel like orphans when I withdraw My Word. Verily, I tell you, those who are preparing will then feel Me closer, they will have great inspirations, will heal the sick by mere prayer and will surprise with their gift of the Word.

71 You are to keep these meetings, for I will give great revelations in them the gift of the spiritual face will unfold, and through your lips I will speak to scholars and scientists This prediction is to be written down by those who have the task to record my word.

72 Men and women, you who hear this word: Do you believe in My coming among you? Do you believe in My announcement through the organ of man's intellect? Among the one the burning faith answers, "Yes, master, I believe in your presence. With the others, your silence answers, which announces:

"Who knows?"

73 The Master told you: "Do not test me alone. Penetrate into the innermost part of your heart and recognize what has come out of it. If words of love and truth have come out of it, you can be satisfied; if it has given comfort to others, you can say that crystal clear water has gushed out of your spring. - If you were on a high level of perfection, My manifestation among you would have no place. But if your conscience reproaches you with many imperfections, why do you ask me what I have come for? You must know that I have come in search of your soul, which has the destiny to perfect itself on the path laid out by my Father love, so that it may attain its purification

and attain the happiness that every being longs for in the innermost being. I come to show her in what way she acquires merits to achieve this goal.

74 Verily, I tell you, the souls of the righteous who dwell near God earned the right to take that place with their own works, not because I have given it to them I only showed them the way and at the end of it showed them a high reward.

75 Blessed are those who say to me, "Lord, you are the way, the light that illuminates it, and the strength for the wayfarer. You are the voice that indicates the direction of the way and revives us on the journey of life; and You are also the reward for him who reached the goal - Yes, My children, I am life and the resurrection from the dead.

76 It is enough to know - as I have told you in My Word - that the reincarnation of the soul is Truth and already a light is ignited in your hearts and you admire My loving justice even more. Compare the theories and different interpretations that the denominations have given to these teachings and decide for the one that contains the most justice and has the most reason. But verily, I tell you, this is one of the revelations that will most excite the spirit at this time when the inner knowledge of this great truth is awakening.

77 When men in turn condemn me because I tell the world the truth, they can do so; I will allow them to condemn me. But if they want to seize and arrest me, they will not be able to do it because I am in the spirit and am untouchable and invisible for them.

78 You have risen to true life at the miracle of this word. You no longer live indifferently and sin no longer, as those who have not heard me do; for then you would sink down to the level of the (spiritually) dead. - I alone can and may speak to you in this way.

79 In the Second Time I announced My new revelation to my apostles, and when they asked Me what signs would indicate that time, I announced them one by one, as well as the proofs I would give them. The omens appeared until the last; they proclaimed that this is the time foretold by Jesus, and now I ask you: If this spiritual manifestation\*, in which I let you participate, was not truth - then why did Christ not appear (in the form expected by the believers), although the signs arrived? Or do you believe that the tempter also has power over all creation and over the forces of nature to deceive you?

*\* According to the Lord, this manifestation or manifestation means the fulfillment of the promise of His return, which is spiritual.*

80 I once warned you that you should not succumb to the seduction of false prophets, false Christs, and false redeemers. But today I tell you that the incarnated spirit has awakened due to its development, its knowledge and experience to such an extent that it is not easy to offer darkness as light to it, no matter how much dazzling it has at its disposal. This is why I have told you: Before you abandon yourselves to this way with blind faith, check as much as you want! Recognize that this word has been given for all, and that I have never saved a part of it only for certain men. Be aware that there are no books in this work in which I seek to keep any teaching secret from you. But have I also told you in that Second Time through the mouth of My apostle John: "If anyone hears My voice and opens the door, I will come in to him and share the meal with him and he with Me. Likewise, I taught you the parable of the virgins so that you may remember it in this time.

81 Elijah, who had to come first to prepare the way of the Lord, made himself known for the first time in 1866 through the human organ of understanding. Will you not spend a little time to investigate the signs and events that occurred in all fields and coincided with the time of that manifestation? Again, it will be the scholars who study the stars and who were called magicians in ancient times, who will testify that the heavens have given signs which are divine calls.

82 To you who have had the good fortune to hear Me, I say: I have knocked at your door and you have opened to Me I have dined with you and you with Me. You saw the brightness of the lightning and heard the thunder of the ray of fire, and here I am.

83 Behold the sixth seal, which is broken and is open before your eyes. Who has broken it? Who solved the five previous ones? It was not Moses, not Elijah, nor any patriarch. It was I, the

Messiah, The Word, The Sacrificial Lamb, because that Book of Wisdom is the way and the life, and I have told you that I am the way, the truth and the life.

84 I sent Elijah to announce to the world that the Sixth Seal would be broken very soon, and overflowing with the light of the Holy Spirit, he came down to men as the forerunner of My coming in the Third Age. You already know how Elijah made himself known, how the Master revealed himself, how much He gave you and taught you. I tell you now only that you should keep this teaching in all its purity, that you should move toward renewal and spiritualization so that My coming may be believed in spirit and My word may be heard with respect and love.

85 Always speak the truth and you will be recognised as disciples of the Holy Spirit, for not even the snowflakes have the purity of My Word the reflection of the sun on the snow of the mountains hurts your eyes; but the divine light does not hurt the Spirit, nor does it blind him

86 Listen to Me, I am Christ, the Word of the Father I do not come to cancel anything that has been revealed since the first times. My law is the same, it is the law of love. The forms can change, but not the content. This is why I have told you that you should not doubt My word through the mediation of human beings.

87 See, here the Way is showing itself anew before your eyes Begin to lift your soul, tell yourselves with innermost satisfaction that you are My disciples. Who are the disciples of the Divine Master? Those who love their neighbor, who practice My teaching of forgiveness, mercy and selflessness.

88 Little children are you all during life, and all are under the mantle of My Providence.

89 Whoever says to Me in his prayer, "Father, Thy will be done on me," and, when an examination comes upon him, exclaims, "Lord, why do you haunt me in such a way?" is not yet a disciple, but hardly a child, for he has not understood the teaching. If you seek to be My disciples, look at the life of Jesus, your Master on earth, recognize His obedience and submission to the Father from His childhood. He came into the world to do the will of His Father and lived through humiliation, slander, ingratitude, contempt, pain, and sacrifice, without deviating from the path laid out by the Eternal.

90 What will you answer concerning your way of life when you once come into the presence of the Lord? In the past, you knew that everyone must give account for himself. Now you have learned that a number of souls depend on each one of you, for which you must also answer. See, this is the meaning of your example in life, so that tomorrow you will not have to reap bitterness instead of a sweet and pleasant fruit. Do not forget that out of those beings I entrusted to you, the new generations will come forth that will make spiritualism flourish on earth. Those blessed generations are a divine promise for mankind. You have the duty to prepare the way and the home for them and to welcome them in an atmosphere of spirituality and love.

91 Will you be able to recognize them when they arrive?

Must you not be awake then? Does the world feel this happening? - Before that you must raise your warning voice so that all may remove the thorns that have left them on the way, and also the impurities, so that their children may not hurt or pollute themselves when they come to earth.

92 Unity I demand from you, people, so that My divine seed may sprout in your womb I do not want you to come to Me in tears because of your violations of My Law, or to lament the wasted time. Nothing would make up for your weeping in those moments.

93 I have spoken to you in these times as if you were pure and immaculate creatures to transform yourselves through love.

My peace be with you.

## Teaching 64

1 Here is My lesson, beloved disciples. Fathom them and apply My divine teaching. This seed I am entrusting to you is holy. Cultivate it, understand that the fruit you obtain depends on it.

2 In the Second Time I told you: "in My Father's House there are many dwellings", that is, "there are many worlds where the soul can achieve its development. Acquire merits so that you may attain a high place in the worlds where the spiritual light and peace shine with the greatest intensity. Where will you go after this life? - I alone know. - That is why I tell you that through good works you should work your way up to a level from which you can ascend until you have attained true spiritual peace, and that you should not delay the time when your spirit receives the reward which it has earned with these works of love on its brothers and sisters.

3 You see that it is not punishments that await him who has not fulfilled the task which the Father has given him. You reap only the result of your works.

4 Not in the judgment created by human imagination will you see me in that hour of judgment; it will be in unknown worlds where souls go and where they find a most pure and radiant light, which enlightens those who in life have striven for truth and spiritual ascent. Those who did not seek my truth will come to places of atonement, where they will give back purity to their soul, to progress after that and come to me; because no one will be lost.

5 How decisive will be at that time the abandonment of your conscience; for no one will be able to silence the voice of that judge who exists indissolubly united to your spirit. You will fathom all the actions of your life, and no one will be judged with too much severity or too much benevolence. Just then that light, which I have used from the beginning to illuminate the way of souls, will shine emphatically.

6 Love one another from one nation to another, unite yourselves in one brotherhood, so that tomorrow, when you live in different spiritual worlds, you may love one another from one world to another.

7 Verily, I tell you, there is no happier day for a Spirit than that on which he lays down his mission before his Creator, when that fruit proves to be pleasing before His infinite wisdom

8 The spirits of light, those you call angels, will come to this meeting to bring you before your Father

9 Your throats cried out in the Second Time, when you saw Jesus coming: "Hosanna, Hosanna to Him who comes in the name of the Lord! - now, when you feel My Spirit approaching you, you open the gates of the Sanctuary of your heart, you become silent in it and show Me the inner delight that surrounds you

10 I am the same as then, you too are the same; My Teaching is the same too But your development is greater, and therefore you seek a more perfect union and worship for your Creator. When you pray today, your soul, detached from the body, unites with the angels who populate the spiritual space, to join with them in a song of praise, which is not of the earth but of heaven.

11 When mankind celebrates the memory of the Savior's birth, the heart of men is filled with a joy and a hope that they cannot explain. The same happens (in the opposite sense) when you remember the suffering and sacrifice of your Lord. You feel - even if only for a short time - an inexplicable sadness, and this is because I am born and die forever in the heart of men.

12 I wanted you all to live eternally, and I can accomplish this because I am life. This is why I have revealed Myself in various forms to My children forever, and this is why I have given them My law to show you the way by which you can come to Me. - When men thought they were lost to eternal life, I came and gave them My forgiveness, wiped out their stains with My teachings of love and offered them the possibility to make amends for their sins.

13 How much blood fell on the tablets of the law of the first days, trying to put out what was written on them! How much has my teaching of the Second Time been defiled without being able to darken its light! But I have forgiven everything because forgiveness is resurrection and life, and I have told you that I am the Way, the Truth and the Life.

14 I am often asked by someone: "Master, if you forgive our transgressions, why do you allow us to atone for them with pain? To this I say to you: I forgive you, but it is necessary to make amends for those transgressions so that you may restore purity to your soul.

15 In the Second Time I told you: "ask, and it will be given to you; knock, and it will be opened to you;" I am telling you: I am forgiving you, but it is necessary to make amends for those transgressions so that your soul may be restored to purity Now I tell you that your hand should always knock at the Father's door and not at the Judge's. Seek My love, My wisdom, My forgiveness, but do not seek My righteousness, which is implacable!

16 Virtue has been despised and taken for something harmful or useless. Now the time has come for you to understand that only virtue will bring you salvation, will make you feel peace and will fill you with satisfaction. But still virtue must suffer many hindrances and tribulations before it can enter into all hearts. The soldiers who defend it must fight with great effort and great faith. Where are these soldiers of goodness, active charity and peace? Do you believe they are? - You examine yourselves inwardly and answer Me that you are not. For this I say to you that you can all belong to those soldiers with good will. For what do you think I came to you then?

17 If you in your turn put all your love for this cause, you will have the merit of having prepared the way for the coming of the new generations who will bring a message of happiness to the world

18 Much of what I have told you in My teachings is destined to be fulfilled But know also that I speak through you to your children. Hear and fathom it so that your body shell may bend gently and help your soul to walk the way I am showing it with My love teachings.

19 The time to find Me was favourable for you: hunger had weakened you and through the fruit of this tree you have recovered vitality

20 The present time is dangerous for mankind and still men are far from the saving ark which is My Law

21 I am training the disciples to prove to the world that the fulfilment of My Law is not an "impossible" and does not mean sacrifice either

22 If you love your neighbor, you are saved. Fulfilling that commandment is not repentance. The one who lives to serve his own brother and in doing so feels and soothes his pain, with him a short prayer to Me will suffice that I do miracles through his mediation.

23 I do not yet send my messengers to far-off places because they still have much to learn. As soon as they are strong and sufficiently prepared, they will say to me in the innermost part of their heart, "Master, now we are prepared. I will then enter the sanctuary of those disciples, and there I will find devotion, humility, wisdom, and charity.

24 I will give My kiss to the worker and show him the way, that path, which - even if it is wide - will bring him nearer to Me. On it there are thorns, at its sides yawning abysses, at times there are pitfalls and dangers, also temptations. But whoever remains on it in faith feels my presence with every step; for I have already told you that I am the way. Who could think that I leave him in the fight? How can you think that I am departing from you when you fulfill My law, since I have never departed from you in your past? Allow Me to test you; the trials of life strengthen the spirit, steel the heart and perfect it.

25 When will men long to reach the perfection of their spirit? Today they do not even have peace because there is no good will among them. The light of the heavens will begin to be reflected in this world, when that good-willingness arises in men to direct their steps on the way of brotherhood, of mutual respect, of love for one another.

26 Men and women of this people: you are plain and simple, and therefore I give you My instruction in simple words so that all may understand it. My word is the bulwark of your faith and hope, and the benefits and proofs of love with which I sow your way are the encouragement and the incentive for you to continue on the way without weakening in the trials.



27 Mankind, divided into power blocs and nations, has a foreboding that the time of My spiritual revelation has come; inwardly they are expecting Me and longing for Me How welcome will be the news of My presence and My connection with you, which you will bring.

28 People, prepare yourself to be the herald of the Good News. When this time comes, your mouth shall not be closed, and your arm shall not be too lazy to sow and care for the piece of land that comes to you.

29 Some peoples have already received the visit of the pioneers; but it is absolutely necessary that the workers, whom the Master himself taught in the Third Age, go and water those seeds that long for the dew of grace.

30 How soon will you see many countries producing good fruits, which you today consider hardhearted and very far from spiritualization!

31 The fields will be fertile, for they have been thoroughly prepared. The nettles and weeds will be removed from them until they are clean. So when my disciples come to them and see them receptive, they will say to me, "Thank you, Master!"

32 The time of this proclamation will be announced by the bell that will be rung from afar.

33 This nation shall be ready and adorned to receive the multitudes who will approach it in search of sustenance and peace. Prepare yourselves, cleanse your homes and prepare the best food, so that you may set the stranger at your table.

34 Verily I say to you, in these crowds all will come, from beggar to king. Those who find hospitality and love among you will send up a song of praise and gratitude to the Infinite.

35 Those who have been marked by My grace know that they are guardians and soldiers of this rescue ark, and that they must destroy every trace of idolatry and fanaticism Great is the fight that awaits you, but the torch of your faith will save you. You have already experienced what slander, persecution and intrigue is. You have already suffered all these trials, which will not catch you unprepared when they again show themselves on your way; for it is not a path sown with roses that leads into my kingdom, it is the one on which the bloody trace of my steps is imprinted. Therefore I say to you: Blessed are those who suffer persecution and slander for My Cause and are denied bread and water, for they will come to Me and be praised.

36 Fear not insults or abuses. Remember that they were also hurled at your master. Fear not that men may say anything of you that you are not. Remember that they called me sorcerer and warlock. If the world detests you, remember that it detested Me before you!

37 Learn to be silent and leave the matter to Me. Be intercessors of just those who insult you, and your merit will be great. - Today you do not yet know many of the faults of your fellow men; but once you know how to judge with true justice, their faults will be revealed to you, for then you will be able to teach your brethren and lead them to salvation.

38 These are the ways of the Spirit, which the good disciple of the Holy Spirit must know and go through without going astray.

39 The child of the light will be able to walk in darkness, and will know how to find in it the erring man, to save him.

40 How is it possible that in this time when mankind is groaning, you are still dreaming of having great material riches? Have I given you My Peace so that you think only of your worldly ambitions? War news reaches you incessantly, and you do nothing to promote yourselves spiritually. Already for a long time I have demanded your union, and still I find you divided. When finally will all mankind feel the longing to unite spiritually in thinking and willing? - I have already told you that the day you unite, you will form an insurmountable wall that repels every attack. You must already be strong, for the "fruits of these trees" have been abundant, and they were all yours.

41 Are not the miracles present to you in your spirit, which I granted to everyone? have you not understood that everything I have taught you was a revelation from your Father? If anyone is ashamed to be a disciple of this Work, it is because he has understood nothing at all of My teaching. Today you can still live quietly, even if you neglect your spiritual duties. But the

visitations will come, and then you will lament about yourselves; your last hour will strike, and you will not know how to enter that world which awaits you, nor how to silence the voice of your conscience. - See how many hearts come into My presence through one of you who is faithful and obedient to Me! Be aware how much you are watched at every turn by those who want to know if you are really hearing the Holy Spirit.

42 Do you think that if from your lips comes a blasphemy or a lewd word, that the unbeliever will believe you that you are disciples of Christ, the Divine Word? Do those words and those sayings correspond, for instance, to the expressions and principles I have taught you?

The children also watch you: why do you argue before them? Know that with this example you are giving, the wickedness of Cain is penetrating among the little ones. Remember that they are your nearest descendants who will pass on what you have learned and what you have been in the way of your God and Lord.

43 Make a good reward for yourselves by growing good fruit for your brothers. Prepare yourselves for the times to come because before my departure there will still be discord among you because temptation will come upon you all. You must be vigilant. Pray and put My teaching into practice. Verily, I tell you, these short periods of time that you devote to the practice of goodness will make its beneficial effects felt still in many of the generations to come after you.

No one has been able or will ever be able to determine his or her own destiny; this is mine alone. Trust in my will, and you will cover the path of life until the end without greater difficulties.

44 Take it right when I tell you that no leaf from the tree moves without my will; then you will know when it is I who test you and when you empty your (self-inflicted) cup of suffering - to accuse me afterwards Then you will become judges and make me the accused. - Know your errors and correct them. Learn to forgive the errors of your fellow men, and if you cannot correct them, at least spread a veil of forbearance over them.

45 Your prayer of supplication for your brethren has come to Me, for you have entered into the sanctuary of the Lord, and there your spirit has felt secure. Those who seek peace, who seek a way that leads them to a better life - it is they who enter My sanctuary. Those who seek treasures and honors of the world are eager to find other ways. I tell you, the peace that dwells only in My Spirit will finally be longed for and sought by all.

46 Who or what can give you on earth the true peace of spirit? only the infinite love of your Father

47 There are wealthy rich who lack health and know no joy, and there are poor men who are healthy and know not what they possess, and who live bitterly because they desire riches or comforts. I discover no noble aspirations in the hearts of men, and when they finally have them, they do not pursue that goal in good ways. You have the proof of this in these senseless wars, unworthy of beings who possess the light of God.

48 I am peace; in My infinite wisdom all that you can desire is present. But when did the nations pray to obtain My peace? When did the men who lead and rule the nations turn their eyes towards Me? When did the armies kneel down to ask their Heavenly Father for forgiveness after they had killed their neighbors? And peace is so fragile that it is necessary to watch and work on oneself to be able to preserve it and not to allow it to return to Me. Think how you are full of peace after having listened to Me, and with this peace you leave the places of assembly and go to your homes; but how short are the moments when you are able to keep this peace in your heart! - I have called you "the people of peace", "the children of peace". But you do not choose to teach the Good News because you know that to bring peace, one must possess it oneself. But when do you intend to fulfill this high mission?

49 Disciples, learn to hold My peace, make it a sword and destroy the discord and disunity that reigns in your home Fill the life of those who surround you with peace, so that this may serve you as an exercise and tomorrow you may bring peace to other homes and to other peoples. This is the seed that I provide in your granary.

50 How soon this people would be recognized if peace lived in their midst and they proved it in their lives; the hurricanes, tempests and tornados would dissolve into nothing in the face of the strength of your peace! As long as strife exists among this people, they will be fragile, and their gates will be open for reenactment.

51 My word in these places of assembly has come down in torrents; My miracles have been abundant to revive your faith. have you not understood the meaning of My work among you?

52 I have called you "Israel" so that you might courageously set out, follow Me and bring My Peace and My Law to the hearts of men. This is your destiny, and the time will come when this people will rise in the world full of spiritual power. It will appear as light in the time of confusion and doubt, when the hunger and thirst for truth is greatest.

53 The Master says to you, "People, your hand shall never be empty, your heart shall not be petty, for you do not know the time when you will be surrounded by multitudes of needy ones, or when you will see yourselves stunned by the questions of those who thirst for knowledge. Your duty then is to give to all of the many, which I let flow into your spirit. Do not feel as if you are nothing at all, but do not consider yourselves the most beloved and the only owners of the truth, which the divine revelations and the gifts of grace of the Lord hold in them; for then you would be in danger of falling under the rule of others, as in ancient times Israel went into captivity because of its disobedience to my commandments.

54 What would your heart feel if it saw your children going away from the right way, disappointed in your example? What would your spirit feel if it saw from the hereafter that the new generations seek Me in idolatry?

55 The tribes (of the spiritual Israel) are still scattered, the greater part of this people has not yet found the way. It is necessary that those who have heard this voice and received My commandments watch and await the coming of the crowds of people, so that when they see your unity and your worship of God, they will acknowledge My teaching and follow Me. Do not expect them to be of one race or nation, for among them will come men of all races.

56 Elijah is gradually gathering his flock together, and verily I tell you, the time when you will all come together will soon come.

57 I have called you the strong ones of My House and I am giving you My divine Power in every moment to watch over the task I have entrusted you with, praying in the interior of My Sanctuary which exists in each one of you; I am giving you My Divine Power to be your watchful guides

58 Be welcome, you who leave the world for a short time to hear My Word verily, I tell you, through one of you who learns and practises My Lesson, a (whole) region would be saved; likewise, this people, if they prepared themselves as a whole and prayed with love, would achieve the salvation of mankind If this does not happen, it is not because your number is too small, but because your love is still too small.

First cleanse your heart! Who better than you could know its faults and its blemishes? Understand this and cleanse yourselves from everything that your conscience reproaches you with.

59 There are many who seek forgiveness for their sins; but

I ask you: Did the father burden the child with the burden of toil and suffering? Am I not He who came at all times and relieved your burden of tribulations and sufferings?

60 At every hour My Voice is calling you on the good way where peace is; but your deaf ear has only a moment of sensitivity to that Voice and that moment is the last of your life when the agony announces to you the nearness of physical death Then you would like to start life anew to make amends for your mistakes, to soothe your soul in the face of the judgment of your conscience, and to offer something valuable and deserving to the Lord.

61 I am the way, and this way I have shown you since the first steps of mankind on earth. tell Me: when have I left you without help or without light? in what age or age have I ever purged My Law from your spirit? I have never ceased speaking to you, therefore I am now demanding your

harvest from you. Through My new manifestation, I have called you to account with divine severity and absolute justice and I hold you accountable for your violations of My law.

62 I have called you all disciples who have heard this word. But you must prove this by your way of life and spread this Good News so that the present mankind may prepare the way for the new generations. These beings should not drink the cup of bitterness and suffering from the first days of their childhood, for they have another task. But if you should give them to drink from this cup, you will be held accountable for it by Me.

63 Alas, if you would live with the simplicity of the birds, who live in love with one another and who, when they feel that winter is approaching, start flying in search of a better climate, but leave their nests on the trees ready to serve as homes for their brothers and sisters! - The winter of your life is the old age; but you, who are of little faith, see in that winter the cold of death and of the end, not realizing that after the winter always comes the spring with its reawakening, its birdsong and its fragrances.

64 This little faith in the spiritual resurrection after this life is the reason why, until the last moment of your existence, you are occupied with the human, the material, without spreading the wings of the soul to begin the flight, and without leaving a nest for the new inhabitants, built by virtue and faith.

65 You are not like the birds, for your world is not peaceful. Rather, you are warriors, fighting in a ceaseless battle. But I say to you: Fight - but with nobility, wield weapons of justice, persevere in the good, the good is the truth. Leave the paths passable for the new soldiers, leave them the land cleared and purified, so that reason, love and justice may prevail on it in the end, while you come to rest with me.

66 I must speak to you in this way because your world lives entangled in wars of every kind. When trials afflict the world, they always attack it unprepared; for while it thinks little of the eternal and ponders it, it enjoys all too much the joys of the world and the flesh.

67 Verily, I tell you, if men do not cleanse themselves in this time from the stains they have caused in their soul, the forces of nature will come as heralds to announce My Justice and My Glory and cleanse mankind from every impurity

68 Blessed are the men, women and children who, when they understand the nearness of that righteousness, praise My name because they feel that the day of the Lord has come. For their heart will tell them that the end of the reign of evil is near. I tell you, these will find salvation through their faith, hope and good works. But how many of those who live in those days will blaspheme God!

69 Humanity, you believe that great riches and earthly goods are needed to conquer the world, forgetting Christ, who was born in a stable and who, without possessing anything on earth, yet conquered the hearts of men, made peoples his vassals, and was proclaimed king and lord.

70 Once you understand and feel the truth, you will experience how easy it is for the Spirit to follow the steps of his Master, even in the hardest trials. Do all that is possible for you, for I will not ask more of you than you can do. Then you will leave the way paved for the new generations.

I commend the children to you and charge you to lead them on the right path. Gather them together, speak to them with love and devotion from Me. - Seek out the rejected, those who live lost under misery and vice. I give spiritual power to your words, so that these may be the way to salvation when they come over your lips. Open the Book of True Life before the ignorant, so that their soul may awaken and become great in penetrating the revelations of the Holy Spirit. Become like your Master, and you will be heard.

71 In the Second Time, if I went to a humble place to be born as a man and find hearts to dwell in, you shall not seek a position that makes you respected. - seek the sensitive string present in every heart to put there My seed and My healing balm - The place where I was born as a man was indifferent to Me, but I gave even life so that My love would be born in your hearts. Now I tell you: human beings, the seed of this love, symbolized in My Blood, fell in the heart of all human beings. Why do you not love and nurture today what I sowed with so much love?

72 Do not be deaf to this voice, open your eyes to the reality of this time and begin your daily work with full trust and faith Otherwise you will have to awaken in the hereafter as blind, and I have told you that one should not enter that world with closed eyes.

73 Does the Lord ask the impossible of you? I only teach you to sow love so that you may finally reap the fruit of life. Nurture the hearts of children today so that tomorrow you may hear them speak of the glories of the Holy Spirit.

74 Watch over the roses and lilies, which are the hearts of youth, so that tomorrow you may rejoice in the blossoming of virtue. Teach to pray with the Spirit, and you will all know that this is the perfect conversation when you feel that your spirit has come into My presence and there has been nourished by My love.

75 Even today My divine ray still comes down to men But remember what you heard when I told you: "Where two or three of My children come together, there I will descend to give them My Word. Since then the number of My listeners has increased until they became flocks of men.

76 If I fulfilled My promise to you to come back, I will also fulfill My will to part. Make due use of the short periods of time that still remain for you to hear my word, then you will be equipped as disciples of the Holy Spirit.

My peace be with you!

## Teaching 65

1 You are preparing the sanctuary of your heart so that My Word falls on it as a balm. But in this moment I ask you: why do I find you bent by pain? - Because you have not watched and prayed.

2 When you eat the spiritual food at My table, why do you not use the essence they contain, which is health and eternal life? when will you understand My teaching so that you may begin to preach it to your brothers through works of love?

3 At times you dare to tell Me that I have granted you nothing of what you have asked Me for, although I am always giving it to you and it is only your preparation that is lacking to receive it

4 Do not burden your soul with chains of sin, free it so that it may rise and receive from Me all that it needs on its path of development Why do you extinguish your light of faith although I am among you? I have told you that on this people lies the responsibility for the peace of nations and the salvation of mankind. But how will you fulfill your task when your steps are still uncertain? - You come to hear My word, you say that you love your Lord; but words are not enough, good works are necessary for mankind to obtain My peace. I do not come to discourage you, but to awaken your soul. Take again the fruit of the tree and fill yourselves with it, O wanderers!

5 Blessed is he who eats of this fruit and firmly believes that he has eaten from the tree of life; for truly I say to you, he will not die - in this time I found you dead for the life of grace, but My Presence in this teaching has been your resurrection You thought yourselves unworthy to be in My presence, but I made you worthy by purifying your soul from all its past transgressions and clothed it in purity. With this forgiveness I have given you a teaching of love and justice; put it into practice with your brothers.

6 By what right do you want to judge and condemn your neighbour for his imperfections? Remember that I told you in the Second Time, "He who is free from sin, cast the first stone.

7 My teaching is clear and pure so that the beginners may understand it and imprint it in their hearts. I have come to lead you from lesson to lesson until you have complete dialogue from spirit to spirit.

8 On your wilderness of the way of atonement the heavenly manna now falls down. When you once reach the divine Father's house, you will sit at the Father's table to eat of His food. - The vast desert symbolizes atonement, and the path symbolizes the development of the soul.

9 Come to the Father, He dwells on the top of the mountain, and He will give you gardens and lands which are in the vicinity of this mountain. The men will plant the wheat, the women will see to it that the gardens and the meadows will be covered with flowers, and the song of the children will unite with that of the birds to make your work sweet. Human vanities will not come to your fields, nor will greed for possessions, for they would be like plagues that would destroy your fruit. How many men can well understand - when they hear these words - to what extent they have strayed from the path which my law lays down?

10 When a man comes to the conviction that there is no forgiveness for his transgressions, he moves further and further away from the (right) way Alas, if only he knew that a moment of sincere repentance can save him and serve him for atonement, that - even if he believes himself very far from My Divinity - only a single step (from Me) separates him, and this step is that of his repentance. Do you not hear my voice? Do you not feel that I come as most loving Father, as sincere friend? You are asleep and therefore you do not hear My call. How will you hear My steps when I come "on a cloud"?

11 Awaken, prepare yourselves to see My Promise fulfilled I will call blessed those who awaken and hear Me, because then I will put in their heart the good news of My spiritual presence, and from their lips will come words of tenderness, light and hope for men.

12 Hurricane-like storms are coming towards you, so you must strengthen your faith to pass the trials and save as many as possible I want you to be friends and brothers of all people.

13 This is the time that Joel saw and announced, in which the children of mankind would have visions and prophetic dreams, in which their mouth, moved by My divine power, would speak, for My Spirit would then be poured out on all flesh and on every spirit

14 Behold, here is a people that is emerging and growing in silence and whose children speak words of the Holy Spirit, transmitting spiritual messages, crossing with their spiritual gaze the thresholds of the beyond and seeing the events of the future. Verily, I tell you, this seed is scattered all over the world, and no one will be able to destroy it.

15 Through the mouths of men, women and children you have heard My Divine Concert, as in Rapture you have abandoned yourselves to the delight of hearing the voice of the Lord and of His angels My Word is not only for one people, it is for all peoples, for all creeds and religions

16 Only this group of people here knows that now is the Third Time; but mankind will experience it as well, although before it will deny everything I have revealed to you and what is written. Verily, I tell you, this word will reach to the ends of the earth, because nothing is impossible for me.

I will show the world my wounds as I did to Thomas, so that it may believe and repent, so that it may wash itself in its tears and then follow me faithfully to the end. This divine manna will descend upon every heart, and the way that leads to the dwelling place of the Lord will be revealed to all souls.

17 The water of Jacob's well dried up and did not quench the thirst of the Spirit of mankind. I once said it to the Samaritan woman: "Verily I say to you, I have a water that - whoever drinks from it will never thirst again. And this crystal-clear and pure water is My word, which I will pour out on the world to quench its burning thirst.

18 Elijah has been leading My flock among mankind for a long time and calls on all to unite. This flock must watch and pray because it has My light and My authority to assist mankind with love.

19 You who listen to these teachings have known them already in other times; but now you must spread them among mankind so that they may know them You also know that after 1950 you will be without this word. But prepare yourselves so that this is not a loss to mourn, but a step forward that will lead you straight into battle. I will be near and so will My messengers. I will continue to watch over those whom I taught and speak to you through inspiration.

20 No one desires that I prolong My stay among you, for I have already made known to you My Will and foretold you the year and the day when this manifestation will end through the human intellect No one exposes himself to condemnation (by disregarding this provision).

21 Anyone who has been too clumsy to serve Me up to now, and who is getting ready, will lose his clumsiness, speaking with wisdom and doing wonders.

22 If you, people who hear Me, weep at the thought of My passion and repent of your sins, be blessed. for truly, I tell you, your pain purifies you and My Word, which is life and resurrection, comforts you - My light is for all My children; not only for you who inhabit this world, but for all the souls who live on different planes of existence. They will all be liberated and resurrected to eternal life when they fulfill My divine commandment with their works of love for their brothers, which demands of you that you love one another.

23 The Father suffers when mankind quarrels, whipped by the furies of war. Brother has stood up against brother, and innocent blood waters the earth. Today, on the great day of judgment, you breathe an atmosphere of despair and death. But by the beginning of 1946, the fight will be over, and you will have a respite in your suffering.

24 All the pain of mankind falls on me like a heavy cross. I have been denied and scourged by the human race, whom I wanted to make my disciples, and of whom only a few follow me. Tomorrow, when they know my work, which I have revealed in this form, I will be scourged once more because they will not understand me. This lack of understanding of my children opens my wounds anew, and my blood falls again on all souls.

Because I speak from the truth and teach love, they have not acknowledged me, and later you will be despised because you repeat my words and bear witness to me. But whenever you take up your cross and climb the mountain, you will save many innocents and redeem many sinners.

25 It is not as a king that I have come to you, I have appeared humble, and by this you know that the word you have heard is "The Word" of the Father Once again mankind hands Me a crown of thorns and a cloak of ingratitude. I have suffered the slander and rejection of My children.

26 Although the soul is in full development, it is sleeping. But I enlighten you through the Spirit so that you may return to the right way and turn to the fulfillment of your task. Why do you feel that My Word hurts you?

27 While you are remembering My Passion in the Second Time, a heart, the most tender one, weeps in silence and makes intercession for her children who have not understood her She has no reproaches against those who have caused her so much pain, nor accusations against those who sacrificed the much beloved Son. Her love and forgiveness for humanity alone crowns the work of redemption of her only child. It is your heavenly mother whom I leave behind among you so that you listen to her and find comfort in her womb.

28 In the depth of your heart you now feel the divine breath of the Lord. ah, if only you grasped the love with which I come to you!

29 By the union of your hearts you have created a sanctuary to receive Me every heart has prepared itself, every mind has brightened and this is the right time for My Divine Ray to come down to you; I am coming to you with My Divine Breath

30 The visitation is drawing near and I am preparing you for it It is time that you walk your way with firm step and without fear. You are Israel, and this name means "strong". This blessed seed has always been present in your spirit. - True prayer strengthens your spirit, cleanses you from your stains, comforts you when you are sad, helps you in orphanage and removes you from temptation. But just as I taught you to pray from spirit to spirit to be strong in life, so also at the hour of death raise your spirit to Me on those blessed stages of prayer. - How far away from true prayer humanity lives! How few are those who know how to practice it. Spiritually, men live like the people of antiquity: the worship of the Golden Calf, the veneration of pagan idols continue. The Babylonian Tower of the scientists of this time constantly challenges My justice.

31 A new flood will come, which will wash the earth clean from human corruption. It will overthrow the altars of the false gods, will destroy stone by stone the foundations of that tower of pride and wickedness, and will wipe out every false doctrine and perverse philosophy. But this deluge will not consist of water as it once did; for the hand of man has unleashed all elements against him, both visible and invisible. He pronounces his own judgment, punishes and judges himself.

32 Every debt will be paid in the least. For this it is necessary that the great ones of today become servants, and the subjects will be exalted. You who hear Me - believe in your responsibility for the peace of the world!

33 You are no longer two or three who hear Me. your number is already great because My Seed has spread from heart to heart, from home to home, from province to province, and the news of My new revelation has crossed your borders and has reached other countries where the echo of My Word and the news of My wonders have testified that I have indeed come back to you

34 The house of Israel is now in the deepest part of your being, in your spirit. Just there I have revealed myself in this time by means of this proclamation.

35 I have told you to hurry to study My teachings, that you should make use of My presence, since the time of My departure is near, and no one is unaware of it. Behold, this is the test that awaits you. Who will be prepared to pass it? - You have multiplied, and yet I do not see you strong. The reason is that you have lacked love, helpfulness and brotherhood of one for another; you are not united by the Spirit. And this is what the owners of the Ark of the New Covenant want to be?



36 I wanted you to be strong by your unity and great by your spirit. It is not necessary that you possess material power to be great, nor the knowledge of the earth to be superior. There is something that your God has always revealed to you and that in truth gives you greatness.

37 Great is the light which I have poured out on you; but do not let yourselves be blinded by it, for then you would appear to your brothers as fools and fanatics. This light does not belong only to you, it is the light of the Sixth Seal that shall shine in all nations.

38 You come in before me; little by little you have freed yourselves from fanaticism, idolatry and useless traditions. In this way your heart beats in harmony with your spirit. The way begins in Me, and in Me it ends. But I do not demand of you that you cover this path of development in one "day," but I give you enough time so that you can go the way to the end.

39 I stand by you all along the path of development; I give you strength, I purify you. If you judge your spiritual development on the basis of your present life, when you compare your present life with that of the beginnings of mankind, you will recognize that you have taken a great step forward. Study My Word with the zeal with which you study the fields of knowledge of the earth, and as you fathom it, you will discover that what you thought was unfathomable was reserved for your spirit. In the present time the veil of many secrets is gradually falling, many hidden things are coming to the light of truth, and that is why I am loved and understood more by my children.

40 Can there be likeness between the child and the father when the child lacks the wisdom of the father? No, My children; but I do not keep you in ignorance. I am the light which is wisdom, and with her I will flood you so that you may love Me. I am indeed hungry and thirsty for your higher development. This is the most compelling reason for My manifestation and My union with you.

41 Enlighten and strengthen yourselves through this teaching, for in your hearts there are forebodings of war and you must be prepared I have received this nation in peace to receive Me in its heart. The seed of My teaching must bear fruit.

42 How many tears will you shed if you do not make use of this precious time of peace! You will then see yourselves assailed by war, pestilence and despair. Do not try to stop the war by physical repentance exercises, which are useless sacrifices. If you want to offer me repentance, overcome the recalcitrance, pride, or materialism of your flesh. If you want to offer me fasting, it shall consist in renouncing immoderateness, in renouncing that which is harmful to you, by controlling your passions. But take care that you do not fall into a new fanaticism, for there are many actions that are permissible and yet you can make them unacceptable.

43 I want you to achieve both the renewal of your body and that of your soul. If you understand correctly what I am asking you for, it will not appear to you as a sacrifice to achieve it, and you will realize that the fulfillment (of my request) will bring you great satisfactions and a higher peace.

44 To those who rise from the mire, the filth and selfishness to a life of service and active charity for their brothers, I will show as an example that My Teaching has light and grace within to renew sinners. This example will spread to all hearts. Who would not wish to be among those who bear witness to Me? But verily I tell you, if your actions do not truly come from the heart, they will not bear fruit with your brethren, and you will often hear them calling you hypocrites and false preachers. And I do not want it to be so for you.

45 You must know that in this day and age it is very difficult to fool men. Their spirit is alert, and even if it has lost its way in the materialism of its existence, it is sensitive to every spiritual manifestation. But if you cannot deceive your brethren - can you deceive your Father?

46 Let the love of the Master take shelter in your being, that you may forgive your enemies as He forgives you. Then your heart will be like a lifeline among men.

47 Prepare your ship, for the storm may come from one moment to another. Do you not feel the proximity of the battle? Does your spirit reveal nothing to you? Hear the voices of nature and observe the course of the forces of nature. Penetrate into the heart of your brothers and you will discover the announcement of the battle that is coming to you. Everything speaks to you of chaos.

As for the human mind - it only invents weapons for destruction. As for the heart, there is no room for feelings of brotherhood, but there is room for feelings of hatred. There is not health in a single body; all are infected by disease and epidemics. The children are born with a burden of pain, the parents do not understand their children and the children do not understand their parents. The spouses separate, the women lose their virtue without attaching any importance to it. People desecrate the most sacred. - Religious communities disregard and quarrel with each other, and vices gain power among men. - Meanwhile, My Word awakens you with a gentle admonition and calls you to renewal and that you may save yourselves from sinking in this stormy sea. Only a spiritual teaching like mine is able to keep man on the way of life. Only My word can solve the deep problems of the spirit and sweeten man's existence on his path of testing and suffering.

48 If mankind has cherished a great tree, the fruits of which have been bitter and deadly in their majority - does it not seem beautiful to you then that I plant a tree which you help me cherish and that its fruits of life, of true peace and divine wisdom compensate you for so much pain? For I am the tree, I am the vine, and you are the branches. Let your spirit grow in his gifts so that you may give pleasant shade and fruits of life of good taste. I am the truth, and it flows from these lips of men, even if they are sinners; for my truth is stronger than your sins.

49 Once more I show you the way and the life and I remove the dark bandage before your eyes when you hear this word, you say in your hearts: why was I not able earlier to free myself from vices, when the Lord's teaching is so beautiful, and why was it not an incentive in My existence? Because you did not feed yourselves on My teaching, but on rites that only impress the senses and leave the soul empty. Here I give you My word without cult forms and rites, so that it may enter directly into your soul. Here there is no refreshment for your physical senses. Today, only your hearing is involved in the moment of My proclamation. Tomorrow, when My word given through the human organ of the mind will no longer be heard, not even your bodily hearing will perceive My voice; it will be your spirit that receives My instruction by inspiration, and in the heart the echo of it will be heard. - Set out believingly and go without haste and with deliberation.

50 The days are near in which men will remember My Passion. Verily, I tell you, when men awaken in the face of the light of this time and, freed from outward cult forms, seek me in a spiritual way, their exaltation and their simplicity will be the most beautiful palm branches with which they receive me in the Second Jerusalem, the Spiritual City. I wanted that you would always, when you remember My passion, do this without rites and representations, that you remember My works and think about them thoroughly. Then you will feel that that wisdom comes to new life in your spirit.

51 With these teachings I will, as in times gone by, do away with your (religious) traditions and make your spirit keep My Teaching and My Law

My peace be with you!

## Teaching 66

1 You have heard the call of the bell and have awakened. the bell has been My Voice which you have received through the organ of man's mind and what has awakened was your spirit Do not sink again into apathy, beloved people, for you live in a time of struggle. Since you have already begun to sow, I do not want you to abandon your fields, nor do I want you to lose the place you occupy on my goods, and to reach it has cost you so much pain.

2 Let your spirit assert its will against what your mind and soul thinks, for it is he who truly gives account of the task that weighs on the soul Remember: If, instead of following the instructions of the Spirit, you tend to obey the impulses of the flesh, you will soon return to the way of unfruitful struggle, to the world of frivolity and vanity, where your soul will feel empty and sad.

3 Come to My lands and remain on them. In their fields there is room for all, in My granary there is seed in abundance, and in My love there is water of life so that you may tend the divine seed.

4 I, the Universal Seeder, will teach you all that you need to know My love and My patience will accompany each one of My teachings so that they remain imprinted on your soul. Therefore, if you consider it necessary to sow, remember that your heart has become a stronghold of My Word and turn to it in desire for My seed of love for your brothers.

5 Take your time now in listening to My Word so that you may let it penetrate to where it must reach, and when the moment comes to sow, the day's work begins with a careful step so that you do not tire prematurely and you quickly rise again when you fall

6 Do not dwell on the surface of the word, for then you will not come to perceive its essence and sink into its infinite light.

7 Do not become fanatical and do not fall into idolatry by loving things to which your brothers have given some divine symbolism. Remember that if you want to be the disciples of a profoundly spiritual teaching, you must fight to remove from your hearts that sensual worship of God that has nourished humanity for centuries. But do so with total determination, disciples, if you are truly convinced of the step you want to take. It must not happen that you preach one day that your fellow men are to turn away from idolatry and religious fanaticism, and then suddenly, in a trial that approaches you, you fall on your knees before an idol.

8 Do you understand why I tell you all the time that you are to fathom my word and study it? Because only in this way the light of conviction can penetrate your being. Then certainly a complete transformation of your way of feeling, thinking and acting will take place.

9 When you observe the development of my manifestations through the human organ of the intellect, you will come to the conclusion that the advancement in my teachings has been achieved with deliberate but firm and sure steps, which I recommend you to imitate.

10 Know that in earlier years I did not speak to you with the clarity with which I do now. I was patient and indulgent; I also allowed some outward cult acts because it was not yet the right time to separate the wheat from the chaff, that is, the spiritual content of my teaching from the unnecessary cult forms. I saw that your faith was not strong enough to hear certain revelations. Now, however, as the light of my teachings gradually penetrates the souls of some of my disciples, I can speak clearly to you.

11 I know that not all are at present grasping the meaning of spiritualization, and not all are satisfied with the idea of being nourished only by the essence and having to renounce rites, symbols and outward rituals in which many hearts take such great pleasure. But it will be enough for me that a group of disciples will have understood the meaning of spiritualization when I finish my word among this people; because this group will be regarded as the first fruit that my word, announced through the organ of man's intellect, produced. to help you to understand My Teaching, I continue to give you My Teachings, I bless you and tell you: be welcome, My children, feel the warmth of My Spirit, feel My Presence and remember that time when you

surrounded Me to listen to My divine words - when you followed Me on the paths to see Me perform miracles, while some did not miss a syllable from Me to find out if what I said was true or not. Some of you, like others, heard a harmonious voice that spoke incessantly of love, forgiveness and mercy. It was a light that had never shone before men. This word opened a new time for the people of Israel and for all mankind.

12 Many of those who heard Me in Jesus came to earth at this time and heard Me once again. Although they believed that they had fulfilled their destiny on this planet and had taken the Promised Land, the soul has returned to try to take just one step forward on the path to its spiritual perfection.

13 Development is necessary so that the soul is enlightened by My wisdom. Today you hear anew the voice that speaks to you of love. To the new disciples and to all men I say: Love your brothers, ask Me for your neighbor, and I will grant you miracles. Do not be afraid to openly confess before the world the mission that your spirit brings. Verily, I say to you, you will not be able to hide your spiritual gifts, and sooner or later they will reveal themselves.

14 How difficult it seems to you to find a way to fulfill your mission in this time. But I tell you that it is not difficult because mankind is prepared to receive my message.

15 At all times the weak have been despondent in the face of battle, while the strong have shown that faith in My Law overcomes everything. Your destiny, Israel, has been to announce to the world ever new messages and revelations, which is why you sometimes doubt whether you will find faith. But do not worry, take the seed I have entrusted to you and sow it. You will already see how many of the fields, which you thought to be barren, you will find fertile when they are made fruitful with the truth of my word.

16 Do not fail to fulfil your task because you feel unworthy. Verily, I tell you, whoever has a mission and fails to carry it out acts as wickedly as he who knowingly defiles the law.

17 Do not forget that the Father will demand an account from you in the end, both for what you have done evil and for what you have failed to do. Know that both the one and the other transgression will cause suffering to your soul. Spread My Teaching, speak to men of My Word, convince them with your works of love, invite them to hear Me, and when they come with the crowds and the light of faith is kindled in their hearts, I will call them children of the New People of Israel.

18 You will no longer be able to stray from the way. I have given you the light that you may fathom it, and have opened your eyes that you may enter even into the hereafter. The use you make of your gifts shall always be good, so that the consequences are pleasing to your heart and pleasing to the Father.

19 Understand that I have come to teach you a perfect teaching. You have heard through My voice bearers in different places and in different regions that My word will not be heard after 1950. Already today I tell you: how many of those who today listen to My Word with apparent reverence will ignore it when that time has come; how many who now say to Me, "Lord, I will not part from this way" will subsequently seek Me in churches, in synagogues, on altars and in effigies and will not find Me!

20 Remember that I do not seek to surprise you by withdrawing My Word unexpectedly, but that I announce it to you long before and in many ways so that you may understand that you must use these short periods of time and these lessons to avoid later falling into error and committing profanations. How many of those who today call themselves My disciples, My workers, will betray Me in that hour!

21 The time when you will no longer hear Me through the voice of the voice bearer is fixed. but I have promised those who prepare themselves that afterwards they will hear the sound of My Word in the sanctuary of their heart

22 My righteousness will cut off all weeds by their roots and it is My Will that in that hour My Sickle will meet you as wheat and not as weeds - I speak in your language and with full clarity so

that you will not say tomorrow that I spoke to you figuratively and therefore you did not understand Me.

23 These meeting places will continue to be ready for your gatherings and to receive the new crowds of people. Spiritual watchmen will protect them.

24 I am speaking to you about a decisive step you are going to take, a time of trial approaching, but I do not see your heart trembling. how much you have become accustomed to My Word! But it will come to an end and you have not appreciated the treasure you possessed!

25 I have told you on many occasions that I will not be defiled by uselessness or evil; therefore you must understand that I will not be involved in your unfairness and profanations.

26 Some have changed when they heard My teaching; but see what their change is: they came humbled, weeping and contrite, without any good But afterward, when they received their spiritual inheritance, they proudly lifted up their faces, feeling themselves lords and even kings, and in their pride they wanted to go beyond the Father's will. Do you know where vanity and pride go? In the very bowels of the earth. - And the disobedience, the contempt and the insults? In your soul, as soon as it stripped off its body shell. - You are atoms that live through My divine mercy, without which you would no longer exist!

27 If anyone in his vanity believes that he can fully grasp My Work with his intellect and understand everything, it is because he understands nothing On the other hand, he who delves into My wisdom and My greatness to such a degree that he says, I know nothing and am nothing before the Lord, is in the process of understanding.

28 If this people, who took such delight in My word in these times, does not work on itself, if it does not bow its unruly mind to My teachings, it will have to shed many tears afterwards.

29 Would you like to know what My desire is? that on earth you may humbly fulfil My Commandments so that your soul, having become pure and luminous through the fulfilment of its mission, may rise very high after the completion of its mission, until it reaches those blessed homes reserved for the obedient children of the Lord

30 At My table there is a prepared place for each of you and also a meal. Once you have eaten and drunk at My table, you will never again be hungry or thirsty. You will no longer seek Me in churches and on man-made altars because you recognize that you carry Me in the inner sanctuary of your soul.

31 I had prepared everything for the time when you would come to My Word, for I am watching over all. ah, if only you had lived in expectation of Mine, how great would your progress have been! But now you are with me and hear my teachings.

32 Men, do not fear the trials of life and do not let yourselves be weighed down by the burden of your guilt Give the spirit time and strength for the fulfillment of your spiritual task, then you will always progress upwards on your path of development.

33 You women, do not weep only because of your loved ones. Remember that your heart should feel the pain of humanity. Forgive your brothers and sisters so that your heart may be pure and give shelter to charity.

34 Do you think that I would have come to you if I had not forgiven you before and if there was no mercy in my spirit?

35 I want you to do this to your brothers. But do not be afraid to bring them the good news, do not doubt your spiritual gifts, nor distrust the success of your works of love for them, for lack of faith would cause you to fail, your word would not convince, nor would your works have a firm foundation.

36 O mankind, blessed creation, if ye knew how your Father loves you! You go astray, and I come to seek you. Whenever you seek Me, I open the gates of salvation to you; you call for Me and I answer you instantly. But you do not feel me, you do not hear me and do not see me because you are not (spiritually) awakened.

37 In this time I am preparing this people for Me, so that out of it the one hundred and forty-four thousand may come forth, who must bring My message to mankind

38 Beloved people, expect the earthly afflictions with composure and see in every trial a stage which brings you closer to the homes, which - although unknown to you - are divined and longed for by your soul.

39 It is I, the Lord, who speak to you. Marvel not that I make Myself known to you, for this I have done since I created the first man. Think a little, turn your thoughts to the past, check the writing of history, and you will discover that I have made myself known to mankind at every turn.

40 To the children who listen to Me I say: bless you who came to earth in the time of the Holy Spirit, because your gifts will find a favorable field of activity to be revealed. But listen to me, do not let yourselves be led by the bad examples of your ancestors. Consider that the blood of the Lamb, having become light, has descended upon your soul to show it the path on which it must ascend in obedience and love to reach me. Be welcome - you who come here in the desire for your inheritance, for which they have waited a long time.

41 It is joy in the Father's Spirit when you are no longer needy; but I do not fix a price for what I give you I give you My merciful love without imposing conditions on you, while you, on the other hand, place such conditions on Me to love Me, and this when I grant you what you ask Me for. - In this teaching you are to learn how to ask, receive, and give. Learn also to wait for the hour when it is My will to give you what is most beneficial to your soul. Do not despair, do not blaspheme, do not lack faith; remember that I love you, that I am just with you. - To those who serve me in this work I say: seek no reward or compensation. Do the work of love and go forward. All that you do in My name you will see realized, and in it you will have the best reward.

42 Many are surprised when they hear my word through human mediation, and ask themselves, "What is pleasing in us, mortals, that God Himself deigns to speak to us? But the Master answers you: I do not find pleasing in you, but I do find a privilege in you, that you possess spirit. And if I speak to you through the mind and mouth of a man, it is because he has life, in contrast to your idols through which you have worshiped me. In past times I did not manifest myself in this form because your spirit and your mind were not sufficiently prepared and developed to receive me. Today I have found you sufficiently qualified to reveal Me through your mediation. It was no longer necessary for The Word to become man to speak to you. The Holy Spirit had reserved this gift for you.

43 I am above times, above all created things; My Divine Spirit is not subject to development. I am eternal and perfect, not like you who have a beginning, who are subject to laws of development and also feel above your being the passing of times. Therefore do not say that the Father belongs to one age, Christ to another, and the Holy Spirit to another. For the Father is eternal and belongs to no age, but the times are His, and Christ, when he had disappeared as man, is God Himself, as is the Holy Spirit, who is no other than your Father Self, who prepares His highest form of revelation among you, that is, without the help of any material mediator.

44 When you experience that I make myself known through the human organ of the intellect, take this form only as a preparation so that tomorrow you may unite with your Father in perfection from spirit to spirit. - preparation I have called the present form of union, but that is why I have not ceased to reveal my glory through it, nor have I ceased to reveal perfect teachings to you.

45 You must not see different Deities where only One exists, which had to show itself in different phases of revelation, according to the spiritual progress which mankind is gradually achieving

46 Jesus then gave you a perfect revelation from the first to the last moment of His way in this world. Nevertheless, He explained to you: "I do not tell you everything because you would not understand it". But immediately afterwards He said: "I will send you the Spirit of Truth, who will reveal all things to you. Thus I made you understand that for those who could not then understand My revelations, the time would come when, through the development of their spirit and its exaltation, they would understand these revelations on the basis of My Word of the Third Age.

47 Today you are in the epoch where the Lord comes in spirit to reveal to you new teachings of His hidden wisdom This time has hardly dawned, and you cannot imagine what it holds in store for the spirit of men - the steps that men take on this path, not even the new revelations that are meant for you. The time of material miracles, as you understand them, is over. Today your spirit is stunned with admiration and love in the face of my new works and revelations. In the past you believed only because the impossible had been made possible - in the face of a material miracle. Today you are to believe in your spirit because of the divine essence of my revelations. Do you long for the miracles of times past, such as the rock from which water gushed when it was struck, or the manna that saved the crowds from dying of hunger in the desert? Remember Christ, how He restored sight to the blind, cleansed the lepers, and made it possible for the lame to walk, only commanding that it should happen? Do you remember the dead whom He raised by saying only to them, "Arise! Verily, I tell you, all these miracles will come again, but you will see them come true in another way, and verily, how many of them am I doing among you at this time!

48 In the course of time I have drawn nearer and nearer to you until I became man to dwell among men. Now you are beginning your ascent and will approach Me more and more. Which of you will at least understand these teachings when the year 1950 comes?

49 The ladder of Jacob is before you, it is the one the Patriarch saw in a dream, it is the way your soul will go to reach the Lord - you know many and new teachings, but this should not be an occasion for you to mock those who in their ignorance seek Me with idolatrous cults Do you know, for example, whether those - although they know less - do not love Me more than you do? The ladder, of which I speak to you, is the way on which irrevocably all must come to me.

50 People, the nations are at war. Pray, and do not judge them. Do not hope for the victory of some and the destruction of others, for all are in a severe test.

51 My love and My grace are with you. This is the third time in which your spirit is lifted up anew in the desire for the light. In spite of the past times and even in the midst of the chaos that reigns on your world, you were able to set out to seek Me. Who could prevent the unfolding of the gifts he carries in his spirit?

52 Let My Word penetrate your heart so that it may later reach all men when you notice that My voicebearers have not reached perfection, understand that even the simplest teaching or the simplest doctrine I am teaching you through them contains divine essence Encourage those hearts by your faith and trust, and indeed, I tell you, you shall reap perfect fruits.

53 If this nation lives practicing My teaching of spiritualization, you will see a great number of foreigners coming to see this land as the land of promise, and when they are in its womb and see how this people live and worship God, they will know that in your heart lives the peace and light of the Lord, but that the New Jerusalem is beyond this world Make sure that your works do not blur the path that can lead them to the longed-for goal, which is My Kingdom. Let it be love, good will, brotherhood, with which you receive your brethren; that then there be no aversion or resentment against any brother from other races or peoples! Love and forgive, for with this you will ignite in their hearts the hope of My divine forgiveness.

54 Teach repentance, repentance, renewal, patience in trials and in atonements, and you will thereby destroy the superstitious fear of hell as you have imagined it, and will instead build a sanctuary for My Divinity and give shape to a more perfect conception of My divine Justice in you

55 Since it was I who taught you to love one another and to forgive whoever offends you, I also gave you proofs of this with My Works - I speak to you of heavenly manifestations, but I do it in the image so that you may better understand Me. I cannot reveal to you the whole spiritual life because your intellect would not yet be able to grasp it. It is better that I show you step by step the way that leads to the summit, and when you think it least, you will see yourselves in my presence.

56 I have announced to you times of affliction and pain. But fear not, for when you enter them prepared, you will be amazed at the miracles I have prepared for you in those days. Then the unbelievers will believe.

57 All that I have revealed to you in these times is for you to make it known to mankind. This is your task, which you are to fulfill so that you may ascend further in the hereafter.

58 Disciples, truly, I tell you, if I have made myself known among you in these times, it was not because men have called me. I have sought you out because this is my

will has been, and with it I have fulfilled a promise. The forces of nature testified to my renewed presence, and some hearts felt it. It was not the bells that announced Me! How much men will have to purify themselves so that they can perceive my presence!

59 If the world had kept My word, it would not be necessary for the eyes of men to shed tears to see Me.

60 I show you again the leaf of the law. It is the beginning and the end of the book which I am currently revealing to you so that you may remain prepared in the time after my parting.

61 Today it is a small crowd that surrounds me, but tomorrow it will be immeasurable crowds of people who will gather around me. Among them will be the Pharisees, who will come and seek errors in my teaching to stir up the opinion of the great masses against my work. They do not know that - before they still investigate my work - they themselves will be seen through.

62 Your task will then only be to remain calm and calm and to show the moral power of my teaching in your works. If you behave like this in the trials, even the most ingrained persecutors will confess that you have indeed heard Me. - I come to pour out knowledge upon you, for only with wisdom will you be near the Father.

63 I am giving you My Word with the same spiritual content with which I spoke to you in the Second Time and have reminded you of many of My teachings which you had forgotten or from which you turned away because of mistaken interpretations of your ancestors.

64 You have violated My teaching so much that I can tell you You have created a way which is completely different from Mine, but to which you have given the same name. No one but I could free you from your error - with words of life, love and truth.

65 Fathom and therefore understand my word now, where you listen to me, then light will be in you. This is the time in which I tell you with full clarity that the re-embodiment of the soul is fact, that it exists as light of divine justice and love from the beginning of mankind, without which you could not make progress on the long way of perfection of the soul. - It is I who have told you that you belong to the spiritual generation of Abraham, that you belong to the group of mankind, which sinks deeply in one epoch of time to then rise again in another at the call of the voice of some of my messengers, to then fall again and rise anew as in the present.

You have reached the sixth seal, but I see a heavy burden of transgressions on you as (adhering) dirt from mankind. But you rise above sins with the spiritual ability to understand me and to feel me, and with the resolution to follow me without wavering until the final goal.

66 If you have faith, listen to the voice of your conscience, and it will then appear clearer to you; when you hear this word here, remember your past so that you may judge your life, your love, and your merits. Conscience will tell you whether you have dedicated yourselves to the fulfillment of your mission or not. But do not be afraid, for there are no righteous on earth of whom you could be ashamed. The only righteous one is I, and I judge you with love.

67 Because of your sins and your insignificance among this mankind, I have called you scum; but I have also told you that I will make use of this "scum" to present him as an example after I have purified him

68 Form a community in which you faithfully obey the law of God and the laws of man, in which there is morality and upward development of the soul. Verily, I say to you: I see that in this time man and woman have strayed from their ways.

69 I discover men who do not fulfill their duties, women who avoid motherhood, and others who penetrate into the realms destined for man, although you were told in ancient times that man



is the head of woman. The woman should not feel set back because of this; for now I tell you that the woman is the heart of the man. Behold, therefore I have instituted and sanctified marriage; for in the union of these two beings, who are spiritually equal but physically different, there exists the perfect state.

70 Who doubts that I am speaking to the world at this time, just because his sin makes him unworthy of Me? What would be laudable about me if I were only there where there are only righteous, where there is neither pain nor ignorance? If the father encourages the children to acquire merits so that they may obtain his grace through them, the father too acquires merits for his children in order to have the right to be loved. I still see you as little children whom I come to help to pull them out of the mire, to bring them to the well and wash them in it, to clothe you afterwards with the garment of virtue.

My peace be with you!

## Teaching 67

1 I bless all My children, both those who hear My teaching word and those who are not present at this demonstration Come and hear the Spirit of Truth, for this Word will be your spiritual staff. Your heart shows itself to Me depressed by sufferings, sorrows, ingratitude and disappointments that have accumulated in your life. Receive this Word within you as if it were wine, then its loveliness will soften your bitterness.

2 Some still enjoy the pleasures of the world at this time. Others, on the other hand, have not known these false pleasures and have found peace in their spirit on returning to the spiritual world. For if you think that those who enjoy material satisfactions and pleasures are those who are nearest to me, you are in error. Verily, I tell you, they still have many lessons to learn! But he who rejects everything that shines with false splendor is in communion with his Lord and satiates himself with His divine power.

3 You newcomers, let the Master show you a new teaching; prepare yourselves so that I give you new revelations You know that the period of My manifestation is only from 1866 to 1950 and it is necessary that I tell you all I have in store for you for this period. A few years remain for you to hear me in this form. If you make use of them, you will in the end possess the great teachings that I have promised you.

4 Has anyone thought that after 1950 the "workers" will rest from their work? verily, I tell you, then the struggle will only begin! My disciples must then become masters so that the crowds of people will seek them as they have sought Me. The seers must perfect themselves so that they become great prophets before the eyes of the people, and you must all prepare yourselves to receive the inspiration of the Holy Spirit. You are to continue to gather together so that men may seek you, attracted by the spiritualization and devotion of your gatherings, as well as by your works of love and mercy.

5 Think of these events which await you and which must come because it is foretold in my word. Then your conscience will tell you whether you have thought about My teachings, whether you have fathomed and understood them, and whether you are preparing for this time of struggle.

6 This people will bring forth new patriarchs, under whose guidance virtuous families will arise, which will be an example for the rest. There will also be martyrs; these will be those who, while carrying out their mission, will have to endure the attacks, persecutions and mockery of the people - those who will have to suffer hardships and privations in order to serve their neighbors.

7 Everything is prepared for the last battle, after which a single teaching will remain, which will be this truth which I teach you and which I have revealed to you in the course of times - as the law of the spirit, full of wisdom, justice and love

8 Your works and actions must become more and more pure, and you must not be afraid of being handed over to justice in the time of slander and persecution directed against you, when the fulfillment of your mission corresponds to what I have taught you

9 So that the light of My Spirit may shine in your mind during your meetings, you must learn to keep silence and an inner composure such as you have never had; then you will truly feel My Presence and My wonders; My Spirits of Light will strengthen and enlighten you But woe to those who exchange my truth for deceit!

10 Understand how great My Work is, and how little value you have attached to it If you have been very refreshed while you heard Me through the voice bearer's organ of understanding, I tell you truly that I have an even more perfect form ready for you - the one where you receive Me directly in your thoughts. My teaching will then reach you pure, pure and divine because it has not gone through the mouth of the voice bearer.

11 Do not be confused when I tell you that I am again standing before judges, tribunals and teachers of the law verily, I tell you, I have found in many of those who follow Me today a tribunal and have stood before a judge Tomorrow the people in you will judge Me. This is the

reason why I beg you that your works may be good, so that those, instead of denying this truth, may mend and confess it instead of condemning it.

12 How much I had to speak to you in this time! verily, I tell you, if you know how to use My Word, one teaching would be enough to nourish you but no sooner have a few moments passed after you have listened to Me than you are already no longer keeping My Peace, nor have you shown My Mercy among your brothers

13 Resurrect to the life of grace by eating of the food I have brought you in this time Do you not understand that you must leave the trace of your steps in the world? today I want this trace to lead the crowds into My Divine Presence Come on ways of light, peace, brotherhood, and you will soon find Me. Do not become discouraged if you sometimes encounter an obstacle, or if your foot hurts on the thorns of the path. Verily, I tell you, if your faith does not waver, you will not lack the crystal clear water that quenches your thirst, for you will feed on My words.

14 If you feel strong and see that your brothers at your side are going their way only under hardships, do not feel superior, for you would fall into the grave error of vanity and would be like the worm that swells with the moisture of the earth In my new people neither kings nor masters shall rise. Every bad seed will be removed from your hearts so that you may be My prophets.

15 Do not be content to be saved from the uncertain ways. Go and seek the stray ones so that you may save them. Be humble, give room for mercy, become men of good will, then you will be able to fulfill your task.

16 There are some who say to me in their inner being, "Lord, I am about to fulfill. To this I answer him that he is scarcely ready to learn how to fulfill a task. You are not yet steadfast enough on the way. I often have to strengthen you by my example and that of my apostles.

17 In the Second Age mankind gave Me a cross of wood, to whose martyrdom men condemned Me. But on My spirit I carried another, heavier and bloodier one: that of your imperfections and that of your ingratitude.

18 Would you be able to carry a cross of love and sacrifice for your neighbor on your back and thus enter into My presence? Behold, for this purpose I sent you to earth; therefore your return will happen when you come before me with fulfilled mission. This cross will be the key that opens the gates of the promised kingdom for you.

19 If the crowds are hurting and mocking you while you are walking with your cross on the way of life, which is your road of bitterness, remember what you have done to Jesus and consider what He did to you: forgive you

20 With what fear some of My children hear this word coming from the lips of the human voice bearer, knowing that it is inspired by the Holy Spirit, and among those present there are some who witnessed the end of Sodom and Gomorrah and later the destruction of Jerusalem

21 When you hear these revelations, remember that you have lived long on earth and yet the result you show Me is poor - In the past times I granted you the temporal goods in abundance so that you should see in this wealth a symbol of spiritual wealth. Today you see your material travel sack empty because you no longer need these treasures; the time of material wealth is over for you.

22 Christ came to you, and His body was not wrapped in linen or silk after birth. Only a single petticoat covered His body. Yet in His Word He brought a treasure and represented a kingdom more powerful than all on earth. - You were slow in understanding because you loved the goods of this world very much and did not love the purity of the soul. But today you live in a new time and have a new opportunity for your spirit to rise, to overcome human weaknesses and to bring to bloom all the spiritual riches with which it has been endowed.

23 Because of your development you have grown up, and yet you feel too awkward to take the first steps into this new age. That is why I have come and made myself known through your minds to teach you to progress in the path of your spiritual development.

24 See the men, the women and the children flocking around the religious communities and sects, and although the light of My Spirit is poured out on all flesh and on every spirit, they are sleeping in the face of the reality of this time

25 Through how many more trials must you go so that you do not feel contempt for the poor, nor disgust for the diseases you call repulsive! Who can know if that leper who stretched out his hand to you and from whom you turned away in horror was not your father or your son in another incarnation?

26 You are begetting children of your flesh, but it is I who distributes spirits among families, tribes, nations and worlds, and in this justice, inaccessible to men, My love is revealed

27 People, use this time I have granted you, it is precious and decisive for your spirit My sonorous and resounding voice has awakened you from your lethargy. For Me no one is burdened with guilt, I have loved all equally. Begin to love one another so that humanity may finally be reconciled in My law and fulfill the divine commandment that tells you to love one another.

28 How is it possible that the peoples who call themselves Christians are destroying themselves by war and even pray before going to kill their brothers, asking Me to give them victory over their enemies? Can My seed exist where instead of love hatred reigns and instead of forgiveness revenge?

29 It is necessary that My prophets rise again to admonish mankind. For while there are peoples who destroy themselves, blinded by ambition and violence, those who have received my light and impartially judge mankind fear to tackle their task and pass on the Good News. If this humanity knew how to pray with the Spirit, it would hear My voice, it would receive My inspiration. But every time she prays there is a veil over her (spiritual) eyes that hides the light of My presence from her. I must come to men in the moments when their bodies rest to awaken their spirit, to call it and speak to it. It is Christ who penetrates your heart like a thief in deep night to sow in it His seed of love.

30 Listen, disciples, and understand: by your indifference do not give cause for the Master, when He ends the time of this proclamation, to say that He spoke in vain. But if you do not make use of this time, you will have to mourn your ingratitude. Many times despair will overwhelm you and sickness will prostrate you, although you had a source of health within your reach which you did not want to use. Only My mercy will be able to save you; to earn it, I have taught you to share your bread with the hungry.

31 Understand the Divine Mercy that is nearing your heart so that you may consider all of them as your brothers and sisters.

32 I do not keep you from any of your human duties, but I tell you strongly that you should also study the Father's teachings so that your spirit may perfect itself by doing works pleasing to Me

33 Today My Divine Ray is coming down to your world, and it is in the whole universe, vibrating in every creature While in some he is intuition, in others he is inspiration, and in others he is human word, as it is happening among you.

34 These walls and this roof only serve to protect you from the rigors of the weather and to shield you from the curious or intrusive eyes of your brethren. these men and women, through whom I give you My Word, have nothing divine about them, they are as human as you, and the seat on which they rest is not My Throne, nor is it My Seat of Judgment This bench serves only to support the voice bearer during his rapture.

35 I come to set up in your hearts a kingdom of love. But so that the foundations of this kingdom are indestructible and eternal, I have revealed to you the teachings of the spirit, without whose knowledge you would only create erroneous doctrines of faith.

36 Until the year 1950 you will have this word. After that I will leave this planet to you for your fulfillment of your commission; but not only the earth, but also the spiritual space.

37 In the moment of your inner gathering and prayer I have come to you to caress you and make My Presence palpable to you so that you may experience that the spirit to spirit union is

truth. In this way you have learned to await My coming whenever I make myself known and address My word to you.

38 Your heart is at peace and you keep gratitude in the spirit because you remember that when I called you, your conscience accused you: "You are unworthy. But then you heard My voice telling you: "I love you, come to Me, you are My chosen ones, I forgive you. Then faith and love for the Master blossomed in your hearts.

39 In your spirit I have laid down this inheritance, on these foundations I leave My Work, which must not have weak foundations This light will not go out, for I have first kindled it in your hearts; this teaching will not perish, for I have first purified you.

40 Do not think that you maintain My work on earth; it is the work that maintains you

41 Do you understand why I chose simple and untrained hearts to preside over the first communities? because even if they were to add so many imperfections to My Work, it would not lose its essence and My Justice would come at the right time to cut the grain and separate the wheat from every weed But do not forget that I have told you that the first will be the last and the last the first because from generation to generation disciples will arise whose development, spiritualization and understanding will enable them to make great progress on the spiritual path.

42 You have vowed to follow Me in this way; but I tell you that it was not necessary for you to make a vow For what man who comes here from the way of suffering wants to return to it?

43 I pave the way of True Life for you, where peace dwells. You are creating evil ways, which you mark with your tears and your blood.

44 I am giving you My teachings in a language that even the most illiterate can understand, for I do not speak to you in unknown terms or with scientific words. I use simple words because I am the Word of Love that speaks to every mind and heart. I want that - when I cease to speak to you in this form - you have used the spiritual content of this wisdom so that tomorrow you can pass it on to mankind with the truth and wisdom it contains.

45 The ways are now being paved so that mankind may go in search of the shining beacon of this teaching, which will soon be the ideal of every spirit, at various points on earth. Your whole being is now preparing to bear witness to My words: the spirit, the heart and the lips, so that you may be like a pure spring from which these crystal clear waters will let their refreshing fragrance flow among men.

46 Fulfil your purpose! do not have the desire to return to Me without having first walked the way I showed you, for it would be painful for you to see stains in your soul which it has not yet washed away because it did not reach the end of its atonement The reincarnations have passed over you, but many of you have not appreciated the infinite grace and the love, which the Father granted you with it. Remember: the greater the number of opportunities, the greater your responsibility, and if these opportunities are not taken, with each of them the burden of atonement and the balancing justice will increase. This is the burden whose unbearable weight many beings cannot comprehend and which only My teaching can reveal to you.

47 My teaching wants to make you masters of this transitory kingdom, so that it will not rule you. I do not want that - when you come into my presence in the spiritual garment - you say to me: "Father, why did you call me away although I still wanted to live on earth? - How seldom do you show yourselves in agreement with my will!

48 Today I say to those whom I have called beginners and disciples in this time, that no one will come to Me without having first walked the path assigned to his spirit for its full unfolding - This is a time of reparation and justice; I alone know the judgment of each one. Every transgression from the past is made amends today. It suffices to tell you that he who once gave death to his fellow men had to come (to earth) now to raise (spiritually) dead people to life.

49 Blessed children, I know your prayer and understand your language. Men do not take any consideration for you because they consider you to be small and weak, whereby the spirit that is hidden in you suffers.

50 Old men, you have been bowed down by the burden of time and struggles; your lips are silent, your heart is sad. You have learned much in life; you can no longer hope in the glories of the world, for your youth is behind you, and you place your hope only in the life that awaits your soul beyond death. You feel useless because your brethren believe that you are useless because you do not cooperate physically. But you know that in your hearts a light is burning and a book (of experience) exists. I, your Master, understand you, know your heart and say to you, "Speak to Me, know how My Love enfolds you. Wait calmly for the hour of recall. Do not worry: there the true life, the eternal youth, awaits you.

51 Girls, I alone understand you. Your heart has opened itself to life like a chalice of flowers. You dream of love, of tenderness, of happiness. But I say to you: dream no longer, awaken, for you must prepare yourselves well so that you may fulfill the sublime task that awaits you, and you must become very strong to empty your cup of suffering. But if your heart loves, you will find in this love the support and consolation for your path of life.

52 In this time of restoration, My righteousness will leave a deep trace in men. Men will have to give account of all their works. He who has opened his eyes to the truth on this earth should "watch" and pray for all, for if men do not rise in the midst of confusion in prayer, chaos will reign in the world. These moments here are also dedicated to "waking". You, people, to whom spiritual prayer is assigned, so that you may earn merits for peace - turn away from useless and evil and prepare your soul more and more.

53 It is necessary that an army of soldiers of peace be prepared on earth, fighting against hatred and sin until they are extinguished. It is this army that I am now gathering and training and that will consist of visible and invisible beings. My apostle John had the gift to see it in his revelation.

54 Soon My legions will be ready and take the fields of death and desolation. Their coming will be like a whirlwind that shakes the hearts of men. Storm will reign within each of them, and only a beacon will give light in the darkness of those days, and that beacon will be me. All children of this people who do not decide to fulfill the task I gave them when I sent them to earth will be recalled to the spiritual valley to make way for those who have to fight. Later those who have passed over will begin to work in the spirit; but their effort will have to be greater.

55 Those who do their duty obediently will fear nothing, for the light of the divine beacon will illuminate their paths in the midst of the storm. There will be nothing that can cause them to fail or fall into perdition.

56 Blessed are they who know how to use this time as atonement, for they will come out of this battle unharmed. But those who still love the treasures of the earth and strive for the highest positions and the glory of the world, they will have to endure their atonement under greatest pain of the soul.

57 What will those who have loved only the world be able to offer to the Father? What will they be able to answer when they come in spirit before Him who has loved them so much and who has offered them so many opportunities for their salvation?

58 You all should have been prepared for this time. Remember that My messengers have even laid down their lives for you to announce to you My righteousness. You paid little attention to those voices only because you believed that they were very far from the truth. But behold, those voices of the messengers and prophets are rising and resounding in this time with even greater force. Verily, I tell you, when those messages are listened to attentively by men and faithfully studied, I will send my new prophets to announce to them what is to come after this time, and for the sake of the former prophets those who are yet to come will find faith.

59 Blessed is he who has peace in his life and uses it to do works of mercy on his brothers. Blessed is he who - although he carries a pain in his heart - forgets himself in order to comfort his neighbor. This one lives according to the example of Jesus, when He walked His way bowed under the burden of the cross and even then still comforted, healed and forgave the multitudes of people.

60 The prophet Elijah, the forerunner, the forerunner of the Third Age, intercedes for his flock, prays for those who do not know how to pray, and with his mantle covers the sinner's stigma in the hope of its renewal. Elijah equips his flocks, his armies, to fight the darkness that has been created by ignorance, sin, fanaticism and the materialism of humanity.

61 Even because of a single "last" who is among you, whenever I preach My Word to you, there is a feast in My kingdom, a feast in which you all participate. If you knew how much joy there is in the Master whenever someone comes for the first time to hear My teachings, even if in his heart there is doubt, hard-heartedness and even mockery! - My Word knows how to overcome all human weaknesses.

Today a heart asks Me: "If you are Christ, why do you stay in this poverty? But the Master must tell him: "When did I crown Myself king in your world? When did I dwell in palaces on earth? Once I lived among men that you might know Me as a man, and I lived My perfect humility and meekness before you. I am king, but men did not create My crown, which is made of wisdom. My crown is that Light that shines in the divine mind of the Creator, and the rays that it emits fall into your mind - not so that you think of yourselves as kings, but so that you may be humble in the knowledge of the greatness that God has placed in your spirit, with the true humility that I taught you through Jesus when I said to you, "I am the way, the truth and the life.

My peace be with you!

## Teaching 68

1 I come to teach the flock of Elijah. My word is to this people what the manna was to the people of Israel in the wilderness. Your spirit searched in vain for the truth in this time in the ways of life, until you finally heard the voice of your Lord. I am the wanderer, the stranger who knocked at the doors of hearts. Men - instead of feeling my presence - have continued to give themselves over to their worries, their ambitious goals or their sufferings. You who have felt My Presence and heard My Voice have received strength to endure the ups and downs of life and the Light to understand that the possessions of the world are not paradise, that here is not the Promised Land, that the world is now a sad valley of tears, a land of exile and atonement.

It will be in the spiritual realm where you will find true peace and true happiness, where I will celebrate with you the joyful feasts of your arrival. Everyone who longs for true peace must seek it in my truth, in my way. In vain men strive for a "crown" or a "throne," in the belief that by reaching it they have attained peace. I say to you that the time of the "kings" has found its end. My justice has come to men.

2 I, your king, taught you that on earth there is no crown other than that of thorns, and no throne other than the cross. And all that you did to Jesus, He suffered for love of you. Today when I have come back and meet you anew in the world, I do not accuse you because of that blood. I come full of love and forgiveness for you to make myself known among the humble, among these simple children who did not understand My coming in this form.

3 I have withdrawn you from the corruption of your life and cleansed you from your stains, called you disciples, entrusted you with a precious seed and called you "My workers I have charged you to guard this seed with devotion, for he who loses it will be poorer in it than before.

4 People, this is the time when you must walk the path of My Law so that the fall of times gone by will not be repeated, when the weaknesses and the overthrows of the people of Israel were the obstacles that made it impossible for the other peoples to worship the true God

5 The light of the Holy Spirit enlightens your minds so that you may fathom all that I reveal to you and you may answer your brethren satisfactorily. Do not think that I leave you to your own powers, only with what your memory has kept from what I taught you. What can you pass on to men without my assistance? What proofs can you give without my help? But if you have faith in my power and my support and are prepared, you will be able to heal the sick, convince unbelievers and raise the "dead. You will seek out the one and receive the other, and the good news will be given to men that I have made myself known through the human organ of the mind.

6 Until the last day of the year 1950, when I will withdraw My Word, I will furthermore give My Message of peace and love to men. My manifestation and My Word of this time will move mankind, the religious communities will be shaken to their very foundations, and even science will - curiously - pause to investigate.

7 Here is the Truth which you foresaw that you would know it in this time undisguised; but you did not believe that you would find it in this simplicity in which it reveals itself, and even less in this form. But here it is, form a judgment about it!

8 I have spoken to you in a language intelligible to man, sometimes figuratively and in parables, sometimes with full clarity. Great truths I will still reveal to you through various voice-bearers, because one alone would not be enough to convey the message of my divinity.

9 You come from distant places, your bag is empty and instead your heart is full of sorrows but when you heard this heavenly voice and I welcomed you, you experienced how your path of life was illuminated and peace, true peace, entered your heart

10 So when you heard My Word through the human organ of the mind, you realised that this is the Third Time, that My Announcement in this form will be short and that you must therefore use this teaching

11 You question your conscience, and it answers you that you have gone astray. Then you feel an infinite bliss in the knowledge that it was a true miracle that you found the way you believed so



far away. The reason for this is that there are no barriers to faith; for repentance a sob is enough, for prayer a moment of exaltation, and for renewal you will always find an opportunity for reparation.

12 When you were the "last" to enter into the circle of these your brothers, you felt unworthy to be with them and thought them to be higher beings. Later, your perseverance, your faith and your love caused you to sit with the disciples. Once in this place, some retained their humility while others, for lack of understanding of My teaching, were filled with vanity, felt themselves to be masters and even showed little respect for those who had previously admired and envied them. I had to afflict and rebuke them; but just as I tell you that you are to take as your example only those who give you good examples, so you are to recognize how I myself serve the disobedient and the ungrateful to give you teachings of great wisdom.

13 Some are ready to return to the way of obedience at the first warning sign of My righteousness. But there are also those who in their arrogance profane My commandments and defy the law. My word then becomes detailed and unambiguous so that man may understand that it is humility and obedience to My commandments that brings you closer to Me.

14 Disciples, consider the light that comes to you; it is the reflection of the lights of the New Jerusalem, which sends you its message from infinity

15 This nation, in which My Word has been made known, is not the New Jerusalem which John saw with the eyes of the Spirit when he prophesied: "and I, John, saw the Holy City, the New Jerusalem, coming down from heaven like a bride adorned for her husband"; yet this nation is to be a symbol of that Spiritual City Its inhabitants shall be prepared, out of their hearts shall flow peace and welcome for everyone who knocks at their doors, from their spirit shall radiate the light that resolves the conflicts that confuse mankind, and from their worship of God shall emanate the example of spiritualization and exaltation for other peoples.

16 Today you still doubt that this nation can fulfill such a destiny, and this doubt rises in your heart when you see that you are materialized, attached to the pleasures of the world, even though you hear the Divine Master and call yourselves His disciples.

17 Understand that I did not want to lead you hastily on the way of My teachings, but that I have also told you not to stop Do you fear the judgments of men? Do you fear the tortures you might suffer for the sake of my cause? Verily, I tell you, no crown of thorns will be wound around your temples, nor will you bear a heavy cross under scourge blows and fisticuffs of a bloodthirsty crowd.

18 Love your fellow men, sow My Mercy everywhere; but never be bitter because men will badly reward the service you give them Remember the example of Jesus!

19 The way which I showed you with My Blood in the past, I have shown you today with My Light But do not put any blemish on it, nor leave any traces of imperfection or unfairness, for then tomorrow men will say that He who spoke at this time was a deceiver.

20 Do not challenge My Divine righteousness through disobedience or violations of My law. Nor give cause for earthly justice to come upon you because of dishonest actions.

21 I want your spirit to manifest and overflow in this time, without his body being an obstacle that keeps him away or a veil that hides him, and that every word that comes from his lips is full of life

22 Beloved people, for you the Second Time belongs to the past, for Me it is present not Judea is today the place of My manifestations, not Jerusalem is the city that receives its Saviour with psalms and olive branches It is another place in the world where I am present today, but it is the same people, the same spirits. Now your heart is the city, and your psalms and olive branches are inner rejoicing.

23 Now do not surround Me with Peter, Andrew, John, James, Bartholomew, Philip and the other disciples; they fulfilled their mission and left you their example; today it is large crowds of disciples that I am preparing. Very clearly you feel your spiritual gifts: In some the gift of prophecy is expressed through spiritual visions and dreams, in others the gift of the Word, and in

others the gift of inspiration, spiritual dialogue and healing. But in all of you exist the same abilities, which you can develop through your works of love for your brothers.

24 You have all seen or felt the transfiguration during My announcement, when the voice bearer, through whom I give you My word, disappears from your sight and Christ appears in spiritual form, filled with love for you.

25 Disciples, we are already approaching the gates of the "city". Look at it, it is the heart of mankind. Will it be prepared to receive the Master and His disciples?

26 Watch and pray, for while some will receive Me with songs of praise, the Pharisees will lie in wait for you, and some will offer you money for your silence. Watch, lest you fall into temptation, for out of this trial will come the wicked disciples who will betray their faith.

27 I bring you peace and a new teaching. If My sacrifice of the Second Age abolished the sacrifice of innocent animals that you sacrificed on the altar of Jehovah, today the food of My divine Word has caused you to no longer represent My Body and Blood through the bread and wine of this world. Every soul that wants to live must feed on the Divine Spirit. The one who hears My word and feels it in his heart has nourished himself in truth. This one has not only eaten my body and drunk my blood, but has also taken from my Spirit to nourish himself. Who - after he has tasted this heavenly food - will seek me again in forms and shapes made by human hands? From time to time I come and abolish traditions, rites and customs, leaving in your spirit only the law and the spiritual core of My teachings.

28 This is a time of remembrance, of inner gathering and reflection, let Me enter among you I come from the cities and the battlefields and have shared with my children the bread of their bitterness. I have in all ways

I have spread light, have done wonders and have given proofs of my presence among men. But it is necessary that you accept me so that you hear my words until the last.

29 Make sure that I find the dwelling prepared in your hearts, that my table is there and on it the bread. I want you to feel courted by My love as I did with the gentle John. - O men, prepare yourselves inwardly and find to true spiritual vigilance so that you do not profane the divine and let it be revealed to you. Know that you receive My divine ray in your mind, although it is still full of sins and passions. If in the Second Time you let Me carry a cross under blows and mockery, let Me dwell in your hearts today.

30 I am asking you to equip yourselves with what renewal and spiritualization means, so that when the year 1950 comes, the crowds of listeners will be very great. For among the crowd my gaze discovers those who belong to the one hundred and forty-four thousand and whom I have to mark on their foreheads and whom I have to let recognize their task. But do not worry if on the last day (of my manifestation) the twelve thousand of each tribe are not (all) marked.

Out of infinity I will let them feel my caress and assign to them the task ordered to them. The place where they stay is indifferent. I tell you this because I alone can assign the destiny and the tasks of every creature, and there is no one who can do it after my departure.

31 After 1950 I will let you know which are those who belong to this number, even without having heard my word; they too will give proof of faith - After my word is finished, some will try to imitate you to abuse the good faith of men. But you will be prepared so that you discover every falsehood.

32 You will keep my farewell word in your hearts in the form in which I will give it to you. But you are to let this testimony reach other nations and tell mankind that I am very close in spirit to all My children.

33 Today I tell you: Here is the Master, the one whom people called the Rabbi of Galilee. I give you the everlasting teaching, the teaching of love. The banquet to which I invite you today is spiritual, the bread and wine likewise. But today as before and as always I am the way, the truth and the life.

34 I give you My strength, because this Third Age is full of trials. My warmth has sunk into your heart, which was cold like the stone slab that covers the dead, and already you feel it beating

in love with its Father. You have seen how I have gradually chosen from among the great crowds of people those who are to bear the divine sign on their foreheads, and that My word tells them that this grace with which I have clothed them is not for them to rise above others and humiliate them, but that they are to bear it with the humility of a man who is ready to serve his neighbor because he recognizes that this teaching is for everyone.

35 A time of grace is before you; let this people experience it with an enlightened mind and in full knowledge of all that they say and see. This time of grace must not become a routine for you, and even less must you deal with unnecessary things.

36 This period of time, in which I have given you testimonies of My Presence with this manifestation and have done wonders in the life journey of each one of you, will be the memory that will strengthen you tomorrow in the struggle so that you may go your way with submission, spirituality and love My law will shine through your conscience and illuminate your path, as the face of Moses shone when he came down from Sinai and visited the people who were at the foot of it.

37 The twelve tribes will again gather themselves around My law. At their head will be the twelve thousand from each tribe, and when the time comes I will say to them: set out as the good disciples of Christ to bring the good news of My presence.

38 All prophecies will come true and mankind will see coming out of its most hidden and unknown corners a people humble, poor in material goods but strong in spirit, zealous in My Law and merciful with its fellow men Its sanctuary will be inward, invisible and untouchable, therefore impossible to destroy. There an indelible light will burn there, which will light up his way. His ways of life and afflictions will be painful and hard, but it will never become weak for their sake, nor will it lament out of dissatisfaction or grief, and it will also not turn its back on me because it has the strength of the apostle. Men will rise from the dirt, the mud and sin to the law and to virtue and walk on the ways of love and grace. Everywhere My Spirit will be felt, every eye will see Me, every ear will hear Me, and every mind will grasp My revelations and inspirations. People who were considered clumsy and uneducated will suddenly see themselves enlightened and transformed into My prophets. From their lips will come words that will be like crystal clear water on withered hearts.

39 This water the prophets will take from the fountain of wisdom and truth which I am; in it they will find health, purity and eternal life

40 All pain that is currently pouring out on mankind is the cup of bitterness through which it will attain purification. The widows and orphans will multiply from day to day, but over their desolation and their lamentations the mantle of Mary has spread. My righteousness has come upon your world, and through it even the face of the planet will change. Nature calls man to account for his desecrations, which is why the forces of nature are unleashed. The scientists who claim to believe in Me are dismayed and confused, and when they saw My justice coming, they cried out, "Father, Father! But their cry was not out of love or out of remorse, but out of fear for their lives and for what they possess in the world. I tell you again that not everyone who says "Father" to Me loves Me.

41 When mankind sees all the signs of judgment and the rich would hurry to share with the poor what they possess; when those who have offended would ask for forgiveness if those who have defiled themselves with theft, vice or lie would repent and would undertake to wash away their stains of shame - verily I tell you, the waters would gently return to their riverbeds, the violent storms would become a light breeze, and the war that has cast its spell on men would turn into an angel of peace. But your heart is hard; you see the naked man at your side without feeling his freezing, and you do not feel the hunger or the pain of your fellow men, even if your help can reach them.

42 No one wants to think about the fact that you are only pilgrims in this world, nor do you want to do anything that might be useful to you on your journey to eternity.

43 Here I am, mankind - spiritually present, real and true, in you and outside of you, so that you may hear the voice of the Word and set out to seize the sandals, the provisions and the walking staff, and you may walk the path of My teachings until the presence of Him who is your only God.

44 People of Israel, you are in My presence. You come here like ignorant children and do not recognize that you bring in your soul a lot of guilt which you have to pay off. You have been sent out once more in this time to have the opportunity to make amends for your old transgressions and you can ascend to that level where I want to see you.

45 You are coming to hear My Word this day and with uncertainty in your heart you are bending before Me, asking Me if I have come back to you But I tell you: Think and you will know that I have revealed My love in you and made you feel My presence. I have chosen you from great multitudes of people so that you may receive this inheritance and thereafter transmit it to your brothers.

46 You put before Me your struggle, your troubles and worries for others, and I accept them because they are pleasing to Me I see you weary, with bleeding feet, but with the experience that life gives. Some of you take Me as an example and carry out their task with patience and spiritual upliftment. Think of those who come after you and prepare their way for them; your example will be the best inheritance. As long as you live humbly and work in obedience to My commandments, you feel My peace. But if you allow your ears to close yourselves to My instructions, you stray from the path and do not consider that men observe your actions and judge you in every moment. How could you speak of my power and my wisdom when you ascribed my words to yourselves to be praised. Feel the actual greatness that I have granted to each of My children, which is greater than those you claim to have. When I grant you a miracle, rejoice and remember that with it I have shown you My love.

47 Study My parable:

48 "In one province lived a venerable old man, surrounded by men, women and children whom he had invited to participate in a banquet. They all came from different ways and followed the invitation of the old man. A soothing bell rang in the heights, and when it rang, they hurried in long trains of devotion to the place where the one who called them lived.

49 When those crowds entered the house, they saw on the table neither bread nor food nor water to nourish the body, and disappointment began to enter the hearts of some, and mockery to enter the hearts of others. With apparent humility they bowed their necks, but inside they murmured against the old man. But he, who knew what was going on inside those people, spoke to them:

"Come to me and listen! You have been like shipwrecked men on the way of life, without a beacon to save you. You have been dead to love and joy and do not know the purpose for which you came into this world. You have also let yourselves be defeated by the vicissitudes of life, by the world and its passions, and that is why I have called you. I will show you the way that will make you happy and give you the light. Fearful and with the feeling that the old man read in their hearts and knew their thoughts, they pointed him to their sick bodies, to their weariness and their thirst for spiritualization.

50 "Be happy," said the old man to them, "I will grant you the goods you need, I will satisfy your hunger and your thirst.

51 Among those multitudes there were both hypocrites and people of pure heart, and they all listened to the teaching. He opened the book of his perfect teaching and gave them his word as food, and when he had finished, he asked them, "Have you satisfied your hunger? Are you satisfied?" They thanked him for the miracle they had received, for they had never imagined that love was so powerful. - The old man continued to say to them, "Rejoice that you have accepted me. This is the bread that feeds the soul and the water that quenches the thirst for love and perfection.

52 After this he gave laws and commandments to that people, that they might be guided by them and remain worthy to always receive that food. Those who understood this message vowed to obey and always to live in the practice of the virtues taught by that venerable old man. He told them that if they felt strong, they should take his teaching to other areas, that the "first" should carry out this mission, while the others should stay to receive the newcomers.

53 Those who were destined for this went out to fulfill this commission, and took with them the strength of the old man. They watched, prayed, and began their work. They were all united in the same ideal, and one thought dominated them: to bring that bread to the hungry. They encountered difficulties on their way, and their spirit struggled to overcome them. But soon they began to weaken and to judge the old man (inwardly), wondering if his protection would follow them everywhere? They knew that from time to time they should return to the house where the old man had gathered them.

The time came when that people celebrated the memory of the day when they heard the voice of the old man for the first time, and great crowds rushed to them; but those disciples who had gone away did not return, they had strayed from the path and had falsified the law. The old man felt pain because of the absence of those disciples; he trained new messengers and sent them out to work. While the former acted contrary to their duty and forgot the essence of that teaching, the latter spoke in the name of the virtue that that old man taught and converted hearts by the truth of their words.

(End of the parable)

54 Fathom My parable and do not forget that you must be highly watchful if you want to fulfill My commandments Gather the sick, the thirsty and the hungry, and give them the bread of the Spirit. Flow love into their hearts and be aware that you are ambassadors in My work of light and restoration. Do not let pride or vanity arise so that you do not disinherit yourselves. Do not slacken in the fulfillment of My law. Love one another and you will live in peace.

My peace be with you.

## Teaching 69

1 In this moment I forgive you every sin, but I also tell you this: Go, if you will, to the sacrifice, but do not sin anew. I have written a book in your heart; but if I were to ask you for this instruction, you could not explain to Me a single page of it.

2 So that you may practise charity I have subjected you to little trials by putting in your way those who hunger for bread and consolation But how many times have you closed your doors to Me. I have told you many times that I hide myself in the heart of those of your brothers who implore your mercy. - Disciples, these opportunities that your Lord offers you, namely to distribute spiritual and material benefits, serve to exercise perfect charity, that which does not expect any reward and which instead is written in the book of your good works. Have I not shown you My mercy through what I have done to you? So make an effort for your brothers. Remember how often I have granted you that which you thought impossible. If you want the world to know that this is the time of My new revelation, bear witness to it through your works of love and do not do the opposite of what I have taught you in My teachings, for then you will deny My presence.

3 If you do not see the fruits of your seed in spite of your toil, do not worry This act of love is like that which you do to a needy person who knocks at the door of your home and from whom you do not expect payment. But I will give your spirit (after the death of the body) the opportunity to descend from the level on which it is, to enjoy the fertility of the seed it left on earth.

4 Fathers of families, have a fine sense of the expressions of the spiritual progress of your children. Observe the children entrusted to you with love and mercy so that you direct the new generations on the path that has been paved by my light. Do not lead them into the abyss, nor dig pitfalls for them. These souls shall not enter the Sodom and Gomorrah of this time.

5 Arm yourselves with patience, for the time will come when many will question you about this word. Among them the new Pharisees and scribes will come to search you out. Have no bias in answering and give honest answers to all, for you yourselves must give account to Me for the answers and the conduct you show toward these investigators.

6 Today your heart is beating with delight, and the prayer you send up is like incense or the fragrance of flowers When your thoughts reach this purity, they unite with those of the righteous spirits who live close to your Lord.

7 At all times I have told you: pray. Today I tell you that through prayer you can obtain wisdom. If all men prayed, they would never stray from the path of light that was marked out by Me. Through prayer the sick would be healed, there would be no more unbelievers, and peace would return to souls.

8 How can man be happy when he has rejected my grace? Does he think that love, mercy and gentleness are not qualities of human life?

9 The spiritual life is likewise ruled by laws, and when you depart from them, you very soon feel the painful consequences of that disobedience. Know how great

My desire is to save you. Today as then, I will take the cross upon Me to lift you up to true life. If My Blood shed on Golgotha shook the hearts of men and converted them to My Teaching, it will be My divine Light at this time that will shake the soul and the body to bring you back to the true path.

10 I want those who are dead to the life of grace to live forever I do not want your soul to dwell in darkness.

11 Do you not hear the voices of righteousness? Do ye not see the forces of nature, as they afflict one region after another? Do you think that if you lived a virtuous life, there would be a need for My righteousness to be felt in this way? verily, I tell you, there would be no need to purify you if I had found you pure

12 make your body docile in the course of this earth life because it is not right that your soul should later have to purify itself in pain because of your weaknesses

13 Sinners weep when they hear these words and ask Me what they should do to wash away their stains of shame in this life To this I answer them: Do works of mercy among your brothers, your world is a suitable field to sow charity. It is populated by millions of hearts that suffer in different ways, with homes in misery, with men and women degenerated in vice. It is a world where places of atonement, hospitals, prisons, battlefields abound. Forgive, forgive much in your life, understand that forgiveness is born from love. The one who truly loves Me must love his neighbor, for he is My child, and he must forgive him whenever he is offended by him. Remember that My first words when I was hanging on the cross were intercession and forgiveness for those who crucified Me.

14 In every place and in every family I will place a child of light so that they may pave the way of others; but not only on earth but also in spiritual life, so that they may cleanse and make the way passable before their brothers

15 Many come to hear My word, but I alone know which spirit is hidden in every body. Some listen to Me with a cold heart, others doubtingly, but there are many who tremble with love and bliss because they feel My divine spiritual power, while others are tormented by remorse that their material nature does not understand. For many of them cried out to Pilate then, "Crucify him, crucify him! But today they sob, and in their pain they would be able to cry out with tears in their eyes: "Do not crucify Him, it is the Divine Master!

16 I have often told you that you and those (of yore) are the same. Come again to taste the wine and eat the bread from My table. Eat of the lamb, it is the seed of life. Come, you hungry, thirsty, defiled, strengthen yourselves and fill yourselves, for afterward I will say to you: Take up your cross and follow Me. At My table in this time both the man and the woman will be apostles; at this table I will set your spirit.

17 It was the women who held up the spiritual banner in this time, they left the mark of the apostle on the way, zealously observing the law of the Lord In My new apostle body the woman will stand beside the man, and there will be no (certain) ages to serve Me: the adult as well as the child or the old man will do it, the young girl as well as the mother. For I tell you once more that it is your spirit which I seek, and that it has long since left its childhood behind. There will not be twelve servants as in the Second Age, now there will be a hundred and forty-four thousand, twelve thousand from each tribe. They are scattered among mankind, but My love has marked them, and spiritually they are united, even though some live in this world and others in the spiritual realm. Of those who live on earth, the one speaks one language and the other

languages. But no one will stray from the way of his destiny, because the light of my Holy Spirit leads them. I know the trunk of this tree, its branches and its leaves, and this tree has the task to give shade to mankind.

18 My Spirit is giving you His revelations in fulfilment of the promises of times past Verily, I say to you, you are already living in the times that were announced to you. I promised you to come back, and here I am. I let you know the signs that were to happen before my coming, and what would be among you in the time of my presence, and see how all came to pass. The promise of My coming remained alive in your minds, and you have awaited Me. But whipped by afflictions you were close to becoming weak; but today, as I am with you and you listen to Me, I ask you: When will you make My sufferings your own? When will you truly love and suffer for the sake of the task to which Jesus dedicated His life?

19 People, My Word makes your hearts tremble and tears gush from your eyes when you remember that He who loved you so much ended His life on a cross You remember Me as I bled to death at the stake, and then your spirit is shaken. But know, humanity, even if the physical pain of Jesus was cruel, it was only a weak image of the pain of the Divine Spirit.

20 Today I am offering you the Bread of My Word, a bread that is not mixed with leaven, nor acquired by sweat on the forehead Elijah has opened the door of the house for you to enter and sit at the Lord's table in the Third Age, and he has blessed your way to enter into the presence of the Master.

21 Those who thought themselves defiled and unworthy to appear before Me feel pure today, this is because My Blood has not stopped flowing, because My Wounds have not closed yet, and every time men stray from the path or fall into sin, the sacrifice on the Cross, the loneliness and darkness of men is present in My Spirit

22 Also from the spiritual table of this time a bad disciple will rise to hide his betrayal and repentance, and also today the disciples will ask me that question, "Who is it, master?"

23 At that time I dined for the last time, surrounded only by My apostles, and what Christ told them, only they heard. Today I dine spiritually with My new apostles, of whom there are many, and among them I discover the Pharisee, the hypocrite, the traitor. Among the crowd, men and women of different religious communities come to explore this Word and these manifestations and then to judge them on the basis of what they know and to be able to say whether it is truth. I am letting you all come here so that you may be witnesses of this message of spiritual wisdom which I am giving you. It is the Third Testament, which only the Spirit of Truth could reveal to you.

24 Remember: the Israelites according to the flesh keep the law of Moses and the word of the prophets; the Christians united the law of Moses and the word of Christ in one law. So what is strange about the fact that this spiritualist people unite those two testaments with the revelations of the Holy Spirit? This is the perfect ark of the covenant: here is the law of Moses, the love of Christ and the wisdom of the Comforter promised for this time.

25 Men, you who direct the minds of men into the paths of religion: open your eyes to this light, behold this people who have set out in the desire for love, crying for justice and asking for light. It is only a very small part of the people who rise up like a man and are in search of Christ, of His truth and His promise. Pay attention to man's turning to the eternal, to the spiritual! Or is it possible that - although you have eyes - you do not see? I know everything and see everything; that is why I have come like a thief in the night to surprise you in your sleep and to awaken you to the light of the new day.

26 For a long time I have been teaching this people and have revealed to them the teachings which men had hidden from them I have also revealed to him what I had saved for them; but I have not yet told him everything, nor will I make myself known in this form until 1950. Those who did not hear My teachings will receive My message through the book written by My "gold feathers".

27 After My departure many will rise against the people, against My teaching. Seas will be thwarted by those who want to fight and persecute My servants. But who could suppress the light of the Divine Master? Who could stop the development of the spirit or turn back time? If people in the Second Age believed that if they killed Christ on a cross, His teaching would die, they only signed their verdict with their own hands, for Christ defeated everything on the cross with His infinite love. Truth, like light, always triumphs over darkness, no matter how dark it is.

28 My Spirit gives you the seed to sow in the fields, which are the souls of men who have become fertile through pain and struggle and are only waiting for the coming of the sower. Soon My name and My teaching will be on every lips anew.

29 To give you a lesson of love, I wash your feet, beloved disciples, so that you may unite the teachings I gave you in this time with those I revealed to you in times gone by I want - when 1950 is here, the last year of My Word among you - that then those who are still "children" today will have become disciples. Today you are still listening to Me with joy; but what will happen when you listen to Me, knowing that it is for the last time? - I remind you of the trials of the Second Time, but I speak to you with new words, through the organ of the mind of man, because if I spoke directly to you, you would not withstand the power of My Word, nor the intensity of its light, nor the majesty of My Presence.

30 This is why I once came to you as man, and even with John I revealed myself after my crucifixion under some symbolic images so that he might understand my revelations Verily, I tell you, I am working on you so that you may receive the manifestation from spirit to spirit, the direct



communication with My Divinity. After 1950 you will no longer hear me in this form, but you will feel my presence because your spiritual elevation will be greater, and you will then enter completely into the time of spiritual dialogue. And once unity and brotherhood have moved in with you, the time of the great miracles will be, the time in which my voice is heard by men. Then the fight will come and the persecution, the doors of these assembly houses will be closed, your homes will be slandered. You will be called sorcerers, your relatives will disown you, and some of you will go to prison for the defense of my cause. But I will be with you so that you will not become discouraged; for I am life, and as I am in you - who is able to fight against eternal life?

31 Be vigilant, disciples, for if your voice wakes up those who are still asleep today, they will come from sects and denominations to tell you that what you possess is false, that they possess the Ark of the Covenant and the fulfillment of the promises, as well as the contents of the Seven Seals. And if you then do not know how to fight with the weapons I have granted you, which are weapons of love and wisdom, there will be many confusions among mankind, and men, longing for truth and hungering for light, will go where they are called to and might miss the way.

32 You who have been given the commission to guide and lead this people - give an example of brotherhood by uniting in spirit, following the example of Jesus, Moses, and Elijah, who appeared united at the transfiguration on Mount Tabor.

33 Disciples, I have been teaching you in this time not only through the Word but also through My benefactions with which I continually gave you abundant gifts. The times of symbols are over; today, without symbols, people will believe in Me, love Me and understand Me, and even now the symbols in My Word are diminishing because you are now able to comprehend, fathom and put into practice My teaching in your works of love.

34 If you believe that Jesus, because He was the Son of God, felt no pain, you are wrong. If you believe that I am free from pain because I come today in the Spirit, you are likewise in error. If you think that - because I know that you will all finally be with me - I am not suffering today, you are not right in that either. Verily, I tell you, there is no other being that is more sensitive than the Divine Spirit. - I ask you: Who gave sensibility to all beings? What good can you do that does not trigger off joy in me? And what can you do evil that is not like a wound for my sensibility? Behold, this is the reason why I tell you that mankind has crucified me anew. When will I be taken down from My Cross and will I be delivered from the crown of thorns?

35 Today you are to remember the Lord's Supper of Jesus through the spiritual bread I have given you at all times. I have given you great teaching examples: the manna of the desert in the first time, the miracle of the fishes in the second. The bread that I blessed and distributed at My table, representing the Divine, was a teaching that I gave to your spirit to make it understand My love. Today I do not bring material bread with me that speaks to you of heavenly teachings. The time of symbols is over. Today I give you only My Word, in which I tell you that this proclamation is not the highest you will know, and that what I am telling you through this mediator is not all I have to tell you either.

36 Beloved people, remember and reflect in these hours on all that I did that night, which was the last I spent as a man among you, and also on all that I told you in those moments when I told you in My Teaching Welcome, disciples of the Third Age, whom I have gathered by causing you to come from various points of the earth. I have gathered you together to form the new "caravans" of Israel, which will cross the desert that stretches out before your eyes, and there you shall receive the new teaching of the Lord.

37 I see that some have not been able to free themselves from idolatry, despite the teachings and the trials through which they have gone. Know how I have cleared the way to your ascent, that you may walk on it. But do not allow doubt to interfere like a cloud, which hinders your spirit to see my light.

38 You have noticed that in this time you are free from human temptations and that I have granted you only the necessities of life, and I say to you: Do not be after superfluous things.

39 You have found a palm tree in the desert and a spring of crystal clear water It was not a pretense, it was not an illusion, it was reality. the branches and the shadow of the palm tree are My spiritual Presence, its fruits are My Word, the Source is the Love and Wisdom I have poured into your heart

40 He who listened to Me attentively has learned this time to listen to the voice of his conscience, to judge himself, to recognize his own work and to take upon himself the pain he created for himself Then the Spirit reveals deep teachings to the flesh to convince it that it must be gentle and devoted in the trials. Whoever reaches these deep reflections will not defy my divine commandments.

41 As in the Second Age, My Word is hidden from no one, I let it reach the ignorant, the understanding, the pure in heart, and the sinner, the upright and the hypocrite The heavenly bell has rung for all. If this mankind, which in its majority has drunk from the fountain of the doctrine I taught you as Christ, had been awake and praying when I gave it the signs of My new coming - how great would have been its delight if it had felt My presence. It was necessary that I sent a man to you to deliver My Message to you in 1866 and through his lips Elijah announced to you the new time. Since then, this palm tree has spread more and more its foliage, My Word reaching new areas, causing the sealed to set out and teaching the multitudes. Those who listened to Me with gentleness and followed Me on the path to their spiritual development have felt no more tiredness on their way, nor hunger and thirst. On it they have experienced ingratitude, mockery, contempt and indifference. But nothing has stopped them, because their ideal finds its fulfillment at the end of the way, and they know that this goal is not on earth.

42 Only those who prepare themselves with this meekness and spirituality will have the power to free from pain those who suffer; for he who is filled with vanity or makes bad use of his gifts loses this grace.

43 Do not force My teaching on anyone under a certain name, but lift up him who has fallen and tell him to believe in Me. Who could prevent you from doing good to your neighbor?

44 No longer think of earthly comforts to prepare yourselves to do your duty and think of those crowds of people who will set out in longing for the saving ark of Love, which is My Teaching, and who must meet your hearts on the way

45 When will again apostles of My Cause appear like those who followed Me in the Second Age? with how much faith, love and steadfastness they defended My truth! you would like to do those works and those miracles; but truly, I tell you, you could do it if your faith was as great as theirs Be men of faith, and you will perform miracles even if you are materially needy. Hear me and fathom my word, otherwise you have only let me speak into emptiness.

46 Be humble, recognize how Jesus bowed down before His disciples to wash their feet. Do works on your brothers like this, and you will be able to rightly call yourselves My disciples.

47 How few are those who kept watch and remembered the day when Jesus died on the cross! but truly, I tell you, when you reflect on the Master's death, you should remember that this moment comes for each of you I need not fear death because I am life, but you must be concerned to finish your mission inwardly prepared and equipped.

48 Let no one feel insignificant and poor, for you know neither your gift of speech nor the richness of your heart to love your brothers.

49 You weep over the ignominious death which you gave to your Lord on Golgotha, and you do not suspect that in this time you wound Me anew and mock My Word. But I have vowed to save all My children, and My Will will be fulfilled. If my blood shed at that time is not enough for this mankind, I will take a spiritual cross to be crucified on it and to spread sparks of light, which reach the souls via the conscience of men.

50 Woe to those who in this time, through their shamefulness and disobedience, set a bad example to the children whom I have sent with a spiritual mission (to earth)! Do you want to be like the crowd of people who led Jesus to Golgotha with shouting and mockery and thereby sowed

horror in the hearts of the children, who could not explain why they tortured and killed a man who only distributed blessings?

51 Every time Jesus fell, those innocent people wept. But truly, I tell you, their weeping came more from the spirit than from the flesh. How many of them later followed Me and loved Me, without the memory of what their innocent eyes had witnessed being erased from their hearts.

52 It is time for you to reflect on what I am telling you. let men hear Me, let the sick be the first to come into My presence Pray for the absent sick and visit those who are in institutions. Remember that in the Second Age many of the lepers lived outside the gates of the city, and although they knew that Jesus was healing the sick, they resigned themselves to hearing only from afar the sound of His voice because they said to themselves, "How will we come to the Master when the crowds drive us away? Then Jesus rewarded their faith in the face of human indifference and selfishness by cleansing their bodies of the evil that tormented them.

53 Do not tire of listening to Me at this time, for those who hear My last word in 1950 will receive it in their spirit as a symbol of the last drop of blood that came off My body on the Cross

54 You have forgotten the Law and have waited for the forces of nature to remind you of My Justice; hurricanes, overflowing watercourses, earthquakes, droughts, floods are calls that shake you up and speak to you of My Justice

55 What other fruit can mankind offer Me in this time than that of discord and materialism? This people, who have heard My teaching for years, cannot offer Me a pleasing harvest either.

56 No one escapes My righteousness. I judge the living and the dead. But verily I tell you, if you do not pull yourselves together and practice My Teaching truly and sincerely, the justice of men will judge you. - How much this mankind has defiled itself! The Blood of the Lamb showed men the way to the development of the soul on which they must walk to make amends for the transgressions they have committed; but trusting in that divine Blood you have sinned anew. The world has taken you captive, but I now demand back from you what belongs to me.

57 I will remove the weeds, which are a poisonous plant, and will sow once more the golden grain of wheat, and those fields which have been barren for a long time will be fertile and productive

58 Since ancient times you have known through My prophet John that a time would come when every eye will see Me; that time you have in mind In that time the spirit of men will open its eyes to the light of truth and see Me. He will understand My word and feel My presence. Not only will water spring forth from the stones, but flowers will also sprout.

59 Today you are of the opinion that My righteousness is punishing you by unleashing the forces of nature to sow misery, grief and hunger. Nevertheless, one day you will understand that it was your works that caused that disaster, that judgment to come upon you. You will also learn that your merits, your faith and prayer can calm the forces of nature. Have you not heard that I give my children authority over the forces of nature when I mark them spiritually? This cannot astonish you when you remember that I gave power to the first man to make the creation of the earth subject to him. This is the reason why I sometimes tell you that man has not yet discovered himself and therefore does not know himself.

60 I am the King of the universe; man here on earth is a prince because he is My child. Has man understood how to make good use of the power of all his abilities? Verily I tell you, he has denied his father and made himself king to do his will in the world.

But he who does not unite his will with mine and walks outside the divine laws creates in himself the conditions that these judge him. This you call punishment, and finally you call me an unjust father.

61 In this third time many souls will see my light, and as they light up their way through the same, they will not go astray again. Rather they will look back on their past to recognize all their mistakes and repent of them. They will no longer seek human glory, but only the immortality of the soul.

62 Men will climb the top of the mountain, and from there they will see the image of the Promised Land looming, the New Jerusalem, which awaits you as the highest reward in eternity.  
My peace be with you.

## Teaching 70

1 I am the treasure chest of wisdom, which mankind has not yet been able to fathom. I have given you the key to spiritualization so that you may open the chest with him and recognize what I have in store for you.

2 If any of My children consider themselves unworthy or feel unable to open the doors to My Love, I tell you in truth that all My children are worthy of My Love. You all possess the key to open this door. Do not lose it so that you may not follow the tribe of Judah, who are wandering and restlessly roaming the earth in this life.

3 I will not see you as rich, nor as beggars, but as pilgrims, whose provisions never lack the sustenance for themselves and for the hungry whom they meet on their way.

4 I want you to know the ways, that you may know how to distinguish the different "trees", and that in every wayfarer you meet you may recognize your own brother, so that when they ask you, "Where are you going?" you may answer sincerely and firmly, always telling my truth.

5 In this way you will be like the wayfarer who trusts in tomorrow, who walks free from worries for himself and can think of others; for I teach you to feel the pain of your neighbour and soothe it with a drop of balm I give you to help your brothers with it.

6 How much I had to purify your soul at all times! do you think that I would have you be defiled so that in this state you set out to preach My Teaching?

7 I prepare you so that you may be the strong Israel among men.

8 Your spirit is shaken when you hear My Word, remembering that he had heard this voice before, and he asks himself: where was this? And I tell you: it was in the desert, on the mountains and on the banks of the rivers of Judea, from the mouth of Jesus of Nazareth, in which you doubted, although you recognized that in His Word there was a divine power, a love and a might that gave you life, health and peace.

9 You have been resurrected in this time and your spirit has heard My teaching once more, your heart is trembling at the sound of this voice it already knows My Word is simple and humble; but do not just look at the color of the fruit, eat it so that you may discover its seed within. It will be this seed that you will plant tomorrow. If you take good care of it, it will bear you good fruit. Then you will know that the tree from which it came carried the love of your father within it.

10 Earn merits so that you may get to the place which is coming to you, which is not on the thrones or in the palaces of the earth, nor is it with the glories of the world, flattery or earthly honours. Your place here on earth is in the struggle for peace and good, and in the hereafter it will be with My love.

11 This here is not the land of promise; you do not yet know this home promised to your spirit, nor does any burning desire to go there live in your spirit because of your earth-bound nature.

12 To all men of the different creeds and religions I say that they did not know how to put material riches in their place, only to then put those of the Spirit in the place that is theirs. If men would fulfill My laws, they would already from here see the gleam of the Promised Land and hear the sound of the voices of its inhabitants.

13 You claim to have faith in my existence and to have faith in my divinity; also you say that my will be done. But truly, I say to you: how little is your faith and devotion to what I decree! But I awaken in you the true faith so that you are strong on the way, which I have paved for you.

14 Work on yourselves, do not wait until death surprises you unprepared. What have you prepared for the time when you return to spiritual life? Do you want to be surprised while you are still bound with chains to matter, to passions and earthly possessions? Do you want to enter the hereafter with your eyes closed, without finding the way, and at the same time take the tiredness of this life imprinted into the soul? Prepare yourself, disciples, and you will not fear the coming of physical death.

15 Do not sigh because you have to leave this earth valley because even if you recognize that miracles and glories exist in it, I tell you in truth that these are only a reflection of the beauties of spiritual life.

16 If you do not awaken - what will you do when you are at the beginning of a new way, which is illuminated by a light that seems to be unknown to you?

17 Depart from this world without tears, without leaving pain in the hearts of your loved ones. Separate yourselves when the moment comes, and leave on the face of your body a smile of peace that speaks of the liberation of your soul.

18 The death of your body does not separate you from the beings who were entrusted to you, nor does it release you from the spiritual responsibility you have for those who were your parents, brothers and sisters, or children.

19 Understand that for love, for duty, for sentiments, in a word: for the soul, death does not exist.

20 I have spoken to those who thought themselves dead, and they have said to Me, "Who has spoken to Me? I touched them, and they asked Me: "Who touched me? And they heard a voice saying to them, "I am he who raised Lazarus, the same one who rose from the dead to give you spiritual life.

21 My teaching can never lead you to fanaticism, nor imprint superstitious or idolatrous ideas on you; on the contrary, it frees your spirit from the chains which mankind has put on it. My way is narrow, but he who walks on it possesses and enjoys true freedom.

22 I do not want to enslave you with my teaching, because in it there are no dogmas, condemnations or condemnations. I want you to come to me out of love, through merits, out of faith, out of conviction.

23 I have allowed you to get acquainted with creeds, sects and teaching systems so that you, tasting the fruit of various trees, may understand the taste of the fruit I am offering you. But I ask you: Will you still be able to ask the clergy and priests whether it is true that I make myself known through the human organ of the mind? Why do you ask those who forgot my promise to come back, and who do not even prepare to receive me? Verily, I tell you, even the most uneducated of you will find out for yourselves that I Am He, as the One who speaks to you. When My Word shakes your spirit, when it is awakened and deeply moved, this will prove to you that I am with you, for I am the only one who has power over the spirit.

24 Word of man can make your heart tremble, or impress your feelings and your intellect. But if there is something that has caused you to be deeply moved beyond your feelings, your heart and your intellect, that something has been the voice of your Lord.

25 I tell you that he who has not been deeply moved when hearing this word may deny My Presence; but it remains imprinted in his mind and the time will come when he will say: that voice which I heard was that of the Lord.

26 To help you to continue carrying your cross, I am distributing the manna that nourishes your soul, I am preparing your hearts and making you My servants

27 Times have changed, I am now freeing you from all fanaticism and idolatry so that you offer Me only your spiritualisation

28 I make the call to My chosen ones in different regions and I seek them out on their different paths of life so that they all take in the spiritual meaning of My Word and come to the clear and true understanding of My teaching and practise it in their works of love among their brothers

29 Although you are still little children at present, tomorrow you will be disciples and emulate the disciples of the Second Age, and just as they set out to bear witness to the Truth, to My wonders and to My Love, so you must set out tomorrow to bear witness to My Truth

30 I have revealed to you the virtues you are to practise, and with the gifts your spirit possesses from the beginning of your creation you are to make yourselves known among men I am now training My new workers, who tomorrow will sow this seed throughout the world. Little

by little great crowds are coming to My work, attracted by the light of the Holy Spirit, who in this Third Age is sending His rays among all people.

31 I have come "on the cloud" to speak to mankind, which - because it is hardened in its depravity - has not felt My steps nor My presence, nor has it noticed My communication with you through the human organ of the mind. I will be untiring to shake them out of their lethargy, and you will experience that men will gradually come from different ways to unite with you. Many will convert to spiritualism because I will now eliminate the fanaticism and idolatry, the stagnation and confusion of mankind.

32 This is the Third Revelation, which was announced by Me and the prophets. This is the time in which the light of the Sixth Illuminator illuminates mankind. It is the promised time in which I should come in radiant light to fulfill my word. I have come to make known to you the same spiritual and divine law as at all times.

33 Blessed people of Israel: at all times I have saved you from the bondage of Pharaoh, and I tell you If you do not want to continue being slaves, come to Me, for I will give you the power and authority to break your chains. Do you want to ascend the ladder of heaven, which is ready for your soul? Then be persistent, study and fathom my word so that you can finally understand it in its core of being and in its spirituality, so that you earn merits in this way, which will lead you to me.

34 Someone tells me: "Father, I want to be your worker, I want to serve you, I want my spirit to be close to your spirit, but I do not know what I shall do to earn your forgiveness. And I answer to that heart that turns to its Father in this way: Renew yourself, give up little by little your old habits, your earth-bound nature, so that you may learn to understand me and recognize your task. But everyone who desires renewal has to go through many trials because temptation follows you, and when it sees you turning your soul away from the wrong ways, it must put a terrible fight on you to turn you away from your resolutions, and when you show yourself weak, it will take advantage of that weakness and try to make you return to your old habits; but it is not My will that you let it overcome you. I want your steps always to go forward, that your faith is firm, and your resolution to spiritualize yourselves is true, based on what you have learned.

35 If you are Israel, it is righteous that you learn to love Me and to offer worship to Me from spirit to spirit, that the outward appearances of your worship of God may become less and less until you reach spiritualization. My Spirit will in time free you from every bad interpretation of My work. - Man has misinterpreted My teachings, My doctrines, My prophecies, and it is My will that My people Israel appear with the spiritual gifts and miracles that they obtain through their spiritualization.

36 I will present you to mankind as My servants, as the Trinitarian Marian Spiritualists of the Third Age - Spiritualists, because you are to be more spirit than matter; Trinitarian, because you have received My revelation in three times; Marian, because you love Mary, your universal Mother, who watched over you so that you would not despair on the path of life

37 This manifestation through the human organ of the mind will come to an end, but after that you must seek Me from spirit to spirit to receive My instructions That is why I demand renewal from you so that you reach this spiritualization. I will continue to teach you to commune with My Spirit, and you will be revived when you have attained this form of communion worthy of everyone who calls himself a TrinitarianMarian spiritualist.

38 Be brave and defend yourselves in all trials through your prayer. My spiritual benefits will continue to pour out upon you for your perseverance and willingness to fight. You will not be alone; My spiritual world will be there to give you protection, to guide you and to stand by you in your struggle.

39 I am the light that invites you to light your lamp with Me so that you may light your spirit and discover My presence in it. From the day you know how to penetrate within yourselves, it will be easy for you to reach the heart of your brothers.

40 At My words the "first" weep and the "last" rejoice. - Why? because the "first" become more and more tired and carry more and more wounds with them, although I must tell you that it is they who make their cross heavy and the cup bitter, which they drink in their atonement. For I have always given them my support on their way so that the way of life is bearable and their steps are firm.

41 My support has not been lacking for a single moment, My word has not ceased to be manifested. I have never left you alone in your trials; even to your sickbed My Spiritual World has come down when pain has depressed you, and their help and advice has not been lacking to help the needy who come to your doors day after day; I have not left you alone in your trials; I have never left you alone in your trials; even to your sickbed My Spiritual World has come down when pain has depressed you and their help and advice has not been lacking to help the needy who come to your doors day after day The gifts of intuition, inspiration and spiritual vision have awakened in your being and have illuminated your path. I have been with you in your human daily life, you have not lacked the daily bread on your table. But after I have given you so many proofs of My love and kept peace to your nation, while the world has been turned into a funeral pyre of hatred and passions, you still complain about the weight of your cross? O disciples of the Third Age, do not forget that the Cross that the world once imposed on Me consisted of darkness, ingratitude, mockery and contempt, and I accepted it because it was My children who imposed it on Me! On the other hand, consider the cross that I have entrusted to you: How comforting and light it is when you know how to bear it with love!

42 It is necessary for you to know your origin and the destination to which your steps lead you, so that you may accept your destiny with love and embrace your Cross until you die on it, as Christ your Master did

43 I have come at this time to speak to you about your origin, your purpose and the goal which awaits you in the eternity of the Spirit. he who has not understood My Word and feels weak after having heard My teachings has not nourished and strengthened his spirit, has always longed for the goods that belong to the world, which are never essential in your life and are granted to you on top of it Why do you let yourselves be tempted by the world? You must learn to get over earthly vicissitudes, because in many cases it is only little things, poor things, to which you attach too much importance. If you cared for the goods of the spirit as much as you care for the material things, you would lack nothing, and your development would be great.

44 Forget your past, avoid all the mistakes that have long accompanied you, and you will gradually experience an absolute change in your nature, for you have then begun your ascent to spirituality.

45 Understand that I offer you a worthy place, both here on earth as long as you live on it, and in the hereafter, once you live in the spiritual kingdom.

46 What are you waiting for to take the decisive step? Ask, ask, that it may be given to you.

47 Take my seed of love into your heart and begin to nurture it without ever neglecting it, then it will soon bear fruit for you, which will serve you as food on your wanderings

48 Talk to each other, taking My Word as a subject of conversation, but always have the intention to instruct each other This exchange of views and insights will be beneficial for you and will uplift your soul. I promise you to be present in those moments of spiritual conversation to inspire you and always lead you to understanding and light; but never turn what is to be spiritual fellowship into ordinary discussion, for then My presence will not be with you.

49 I will speak to those who have not yet felt My balm on their body and in whose heart My Peace has not entered either

50 Verily, I tell you, I have poured out My balm on you, but you were not prepared to receive it Some have rejected it by their blasphemies, others by their lack of faith.

51 I tell you, your faults are forgiven, but you must learn to acquire by merit a right to all the graces or benefits you implore from your Father For if I were to give them to you without your doing anything on your part, your spirit would not progress. What could you teach tomorrow to



those who suffer? What experience would you have gained from your trials? Look at the sick who have received a miracle from Me, and you will discover that each one has earned merits to receive a reward. In some, faith triumphed, in others there was renewal; others felt true remorse, and still others chastened themselves in their weaknesses or in their pride.

52 With what satisfaction the Spirit rises up after having fought a battle and come out victorious from it! What satisfaction could those experience who received a benefit from their Father without any merit? They would not appreciate what they received, nor would they understand how to preserve it, since it cost them no effort or sacrifice to preserve it. But he who has won peace after a great struggle does not run the risk of losing it; he guards it and keeps watch over it. He who regains health through renunciation and sacrifice does not put it in danger again, because he knows what it cost him to obtain it.

53 Do not be afraid, you who show me your exhaustion and your feeble soul, I do not demand the impossible from you. - Listen: On this day I only ask you for your attention and that you let My Word enter your heart, because it shall awaken your slumbering feelings and enlighten your spirit, so that faith and hope may burn like a flame in your hearts. This is necessary so that you pave the way, and the miracle that you expect from Me comes true.

54 Be aware that you no longer live in the times in which the Father gave you everything without your doing, because your spirit lacked development, experience, knowledge; that you must now do much from your side to obtain what you desire or need.

55 Do you despair because I speak to you in this way? Are you, who are sick, letting your courage sink? I am at this moment granting My healing balm to all who are about to embrace the Cross of renewal, of recovery, of moral and spiritual reconstruction. I also give health to some who will soon forget My beneficence; for they will not even realize why their Master has healed them. But I have planted in their souls in advance the seed that came from the teaching of this day, and in due course they will have to give account to me.

56 The pain of some and the pain of others comes to Me; for all of them My love has a drop of divine balm.

57 Feel Me near you, get well and rise to life, so that you may bear witness to My Truth

58 People who prophets died, but of their message an indelible writing remained. In Jesus many of those prophecies were fulfilled, but for the rest, this time had to come first for them to be fulfilled.

59 Nineteen centuries have passed since I gave you My last word on the Cross, but when I made My Voice heard again among the people, I found that instead of loving each other, they hate each other, do not recognize each other as brothers and even kill each other, as the prophets foretold and Jesus announced. But just in this time, in which corruption has reached a great development, a people with a seed of spiritualization has arisen, which is to awaken men with a prophetic voice, which is to give proofs of grace and power to scientists through its authority over the forces of nature and over diseases, and which is to give proofs of its truth to those who teach religion through its penetration into the gifts of the spirit. Also the appearance of this people was already predicted by the prophets.

60 I have made myself known about the organ of understanding of these voice-bearers to write My divine instruction in your heart; but they have similarity in their roughness to the stone in which I wrote the commandments of the Law in the First Times.

61 When you once reflect on the teachings I gave you, on the time you lived in and the way I manifested Myself, you will find that everything - both My coming and the time My manifestation took place and the day it ended - was accompanied by a great number of surprising and striking events and happenings, both in human life and in the Spiritual Kingdom Then one will recognize in all these events the signs that have been announced for my return since those times.

62 The scientists, the religions and the theologians will not be able to discover in this time how my righteousness works; but to you I have revealed it. - Every human heart is a living proof of My justice and wisdom. Sometimes in the heart of a wretched man is hidden the soul of one

who in another time wore a crown on his head, or in a prison is imprisoned the one who in another life deprived a people of their freedom. Your whole existence is an infinite lesson of love, to perfect souls so that they may reach the bosom of their Father as willing and obedient children. But as long as this darkness that now envelops mankind is condensed, when fear casts its spell over them, men will have to cry out, "My God, my God, why have you forsaken us?" without realizing that the light of My Spirit is ready to penetrate their hearts as soon as they rise to faith. But this darkness will not last forever, not even for too long, although it seems to men, because of the severity of their pain, as if it had lasted an eternity. Gradually there will be light in the souls, and these will shout out full of rejoicing:

"Hosanna, hosanna, the Lord is with us now!

63 People, look at all the struggles of this humanity, look at the crowds of people, how they stream into their places of worship in their desire for Me! Their heart has an inexplicable longing because their spirit awaits My return.

64 Renew your life, purify your heart! For I tell you that many spirits of light live in the spiritual sphere, which only wait for your armament to come into the flesh among you and bring their message to mankind. They are the promised and announced generations; they will be your children and descendants. That is why I tell you to drink your cup with patience so that the inheritance you bequeath to them may be pure, and they also find the way paved by your love and faith.

65 Will those who have heard this word deny it when they are questioned? - May it not happen that you weep bitterly afterwards! Bear witness with words, with works, with thoughts, with prayers, with your silence; this is your task.

66 Your Lord tells you: blessed are those who do the Father's Will, for though they will weep when they hear My Word for the last time in 1950, they will thereafter see Me present "in the cloud", without it ever vanishing from their sight

67 In many places of your nation I have provided prayer houses so that you may hear My Word in them

68 My people are as humble as the places where I make myself known. But it is My Will to amaze mankind once more through the humble and humble of heart; through them I will make known that this is the time of Light and Grace.

69 My Call has brought together this people whom I have patiently prepared under My protection so that they may be worthy to receive the Law and bring it to men as a message of Divine Love

70 I tell you, the conversion of a sinner exerts a great influence on the heart of men because it serves as an incentive to them. This is the reason why I did not seek righteous people to form My new apostle body but sinners to make My disciples out of them and to prove to men that they have strayed from the path of good and that it is possible for them to return to it by renewing and changing.

71 A righteous one I sent you at the beginning of this epoch, Roque Rojas, through whose lips Elijah, the pioneer, spoke He paved the way of the Lord so that I would make myself known to men and you would be able to hear My voice. From the time it first sounded, you have heard it constantly and have had My manifestation. No one was told that he had to hide to hear Me, nor that he had to retreat to a certain place to carry out his mission. Neither catacombs nor hidden places were necessary to delight you with My Word and to hold your devotions. But I have taught you the law that you are to live, which is: "Love one another.

72 I have given you the time to carry out your task, and a farmland without limits, that you may sow on it. I have not given you any particular places or a particular hour. Again I tell you: "God is Spirit, and you must worship Him in spirit and in truth.

My peace be with you!

## Teaching 71

1 Beloved disciples, in this time you have received the grace to sit at My table; come and be with Me in spirit keep My Word in your hearts, then you will form from My love teachings a memorial book of wonderful wisdom

2 The light of My Holy Spirit will illuminate ways and deserts so that mankind may find the true way, the one to their spiritual upward development I come while vice and depravity reach their peak. My teaching appears with you as a saving ark; the world is an ocean of pain; when mankind sees this ark, will they not desire to find salvation in it?

3 Disciples, you all know the deserts and the crossroads of life; therefore, you are qualified to seek out the crowds of people who desire light.

4 Go to the "leper" as soon as there is no more "leprosy" in your hearts. Speak lovingly to those who are bent by pain, and when my teaching is reflected in your feelings and you feel love and mercy with your brothers, you are advanced in your spiritual development. Show your brothers the way and do not be offended when they leave you alone at last out of ingratitude. Your satisfaction will come from the awareness that those who were lost are approaching Me, and you will feel My support in your loneliness.

5 There will come down manna to nourish you, and always you will have something to give to those in need

6 I love you and will see you perfect. this is why My righteousness is manifested in an unrelenting way among men All past and seemingly forgotten works by God will be judged in this time in which the incarnated Spirit can grasp, accept and understand My judgments. Kings, judges, lords - all who in any way have sown the seed of evil among their brethren will be present at the judgment of the Lord. But I tell you, instead of binding them with chains, depriving them of light, or subjecting them to eternal torment - as men in their ignorance may believe - I will assign them a task in My work of salvation so that they may purify their souls, make amends for the transgressions they have committed, and understand that My justice springs from Divine Love. If I use those great sinners, many of whose names have gone down in your history, in due course to accomplish works of brotherhood and peace among men, why then do you sometimes consider some of your brothers as an obstacle in your way? Why do you even want to remove those beings from the path determined for you, whom my will placed there? Oh, if you knew that they often serve me better and that they are about to help you to come to me.

7 Let your heart be like these assembly places where you come together to hear My Word through whose doors have passed those who have passed in many forms: those who have stained their hand with their brother's blood, those who conceal thefts, slander and infamies; and yet - when have they ever been rejected by Me? Or when have they ever been exposed before others? A merciful veil of tenderness has covered their stains of shame, while My Spirit has spoken to those sinners alone. See how they learn to pray by hearing my word and in so doing raise their thoughts to the Infinite, how the feeling awakens in them that whoever turns to the spiritual receives power, light, inspiration and healing power, courage to live and peace.

8 Blessed people, in these moments when war is shaking the world, I have asked you to stand up and pray for your fellow men, to sympathise with their pain and send them feelings of light and peace But I must tell you that you must first learn to love, serve and forgive those around you so that you may know how to love and serve those who are far away. Love your destiny, accept your cup, embrace your cross with love. No one knows which soul animates his being, nor does he know the cause of his atonement as long as he is on earth.

9 Let the spirit enlighten the soul, and let the soul lead matter.

10 Let go of your sadness and your hopelessness; you all can reach the promised father's house; in this I will help you. For which times, which are more favorable than the present, are you still waiting to set out? Are you waiting for times of peace to acquire merits? Verily, I tell you, this is the best time to achieve your atonement and to obtain merits.

11 People, I tell you: make use of the divine instruction I have given you, for after 1950 you will be without it the sun would rather stop shining than My Word not being fulfilled But those who have not kept it in their hearts will have to weep over their ingratitude, although this is not My Will.

12 Unceasingly I am shaking you awake and with every teaching I am working on you so that you do not stray from the path and do not defile your soul

13 Do not be men of little faith; know that I have fulfilled in the Third Age what I promised you in the past times; man, however, has not been able to fulfil his vows and duties

14 For moments you get up to follow Me when you feel that I am with you in your trials and that My Mercy is helping you to get through them unharmed; but then you forget again because of your ingratitude

15 Among you are also those who love Me, who are only waiting for the time of the trials and persecutions to prove their faithfulness and strength These will be those who set out for the areas whipped by the forces of nature to distribute their merciful help to the needy. I will cause them to recognize the right time to go to the fulfillment (of their task) and let them feel in their hearts the message that will tell them not to take a second bundle for the journey and that they should trust in my heavenly power.

16 Other workers will be sent out to speak of My works in other nations, and there they will resist war through their works of love and their prayers When then the time of their fulfillment has come, they are not to resist my commission because they have to leave behind their and their own goods. They are not to take the rich miser as an example.

17 He who laments about having to leave what he possesses to follow me will make his way painful and his cross heavy. On the other hand, he who leaves everything to my care, full of devotion and trust, will have peace and strength in the fight, and on his return he will find everything as he left it.

18 I have revealed to you the spiritual gifts you possess and the use you are to make of them so that you never use them to do works that are not within My law, for then instead of giving light you would spread darkness and error

19 Do not give cause for even your loved ones to misjudge you because of your imperfect actions and to separate from you. They will learn to understand you when you have understood me.

20 I want My disciples always to be prepared to follow the call of him who suffers and to heal him with true mercy.

21 See how many sick people there are in your surroundings, remember that there is no home free from sickness. See the many possessed who receive mercy from no one.

There are your fields for sowing: carry your spiritual gifts, bring the light and free them from their chains, without forgetting that you should also treat the invisible beings with love and mercy, so that you may lead them to the light.

22 Why do you become sluggish when I flood you with peace and happiness? is it necessary that pain should always accompany you so that your heart remembers Me and your spirit remains awake?

23 Rise and sin no more, do not weaken yourselves in the pleasures of the earth, for you will have to answer to Me for both your soul and body, and the moment will come when you will not be granted (any more) what you ask for, even if your cry rises up to heaven, because it was given to you for the first, second and third time, and despite your knowledge you have left it unused because you have realised that I am Love above all but do not forget that I am implacable in My righteousness.

24 Watch, for soon I will come as Judge to every sect and religious community, and I will ask every religious leader, every priest or minister what he has done with the souls entrusted to him I will ask all of them what they have done with My law and My teaching, and all weeds will be destroyed.

25 Stand also for the peace of this nation, whom I have appointed to hear and study My word in it. War, greed, lust for power and false teachings lie in wait for your people. But I will free you from the hands of Pharaoh, who wants to make you his vassals, because now you serve my cause.

26 But if you desire slavery anew, it will be given to you; but do not forget that you are destined to pray for the peace of the world and to prevent war from tearing children from the arms of their parents. Pray that through your prayer darkness may be dissolved.

27 Mothers, pray for humanity! Girls, remain in prayer and virtue! You are the spring from which the generations of tomorrow will come forth to bear witness to My truth.

28 People, it was not the words you spoke in your prayer that opened My chamber of hearts; it was the voice of your spirit and the pounding of your heart. Accept all that I am handing over to you, for I do not want to perceive sorrow or neediness among this people whom I love so much. Do not lose the garment of peace with which I cover you.

29 The spiritual altar, invisible to your material eyes, invites you at every moment to lay down on it your offering, which must also be spiritual.

30 Hear My word, it is the seed you are to sow; its inmost being is love I give it to you without any equivalent. It is the gift that was kept for you for this time. I shall not tire of showering My children with love; neither shall I tire of waiting for their return to the good way. But mankind will certainly grow weary of continuing to sow hatred, violence and selfishness. Every seed of hatred it sows will multiply in such a way that its strength will not be sufficient to reap its harvest. This unforeseen and beyond her human power will stop her on her breathtaking and insane course. After this I will perform a miracle in all hearts, by (there) letting charity arise where there was only egoism. Men will again concede me all perfection, omniscience, and highest justice. They will remember that Jesus said: "No leaf of the tree moves without the will of the Father. For today - according to the opinion of the world - the leaf of the tree, the living beings and the stars move by chance.

31 Verily, I tell you, I will touch you with My staff of Love and I will make water gush out of the "rocks". The guilt and sins which have burdened mankind for centuries will be forgiven, and peace will be in the souls. "Come to Me, O sick, O blind of spirit, My healing balm is ready to pour into each one of you! Come to Me, you who were once masters and today suffer privations, humiliations and misery - you who once knew festive garments and honors and today hide your tears in the seclusion of your sleeping chamber. Approach me, you men, who hide your tears from your wife and children, so that they do not lose courage in the face of life. Open your heart to Me and tell Me all your worries. I will give you a key, a loaf of bread and a coin so that your bitterness may turn into joy". - Today you possess nothing, the home where you live and where your children were born does not belong to you. You are like the birds and do not know how, but you live!

32 It is a time of judgment and of visitations. The time of satisfaction, in which you had everything, is over. Earn merits in the trials, and I will grant you in righteousness, light and peace for your soul, and what you need on earth will be given to you on top of it.

33 How much suffering I see in your world! Already the child knows the cup of bitterness, and early already his heart hardens. The flowers wither in full youth, and prematurely the hair begins to shine silvery white. I receive your tears like a gift; they knock at the doors of My mercy, and I open them to fill you with hope and peace.

34 Do you not feel that you are returning to life? - you have laid down your complaint and confession of your guilt with Me, knowing that you will be heard and consoled because I am the Resurrection and the Life

35 Today you come under the cloud of My promise to find shadows and your soul will be illuminated by the splendour My teachings give you

36 You are living in the time announced by prophets and seers of times gone by, whose spirit now sees the fulfilment of the divine Word

37 If you were spiritually prepared, you could see in infinity the multitudes of spiritual beings who would resemble an immeasurably large white cloud before your eyes, and when the messengers or emissaries break away from it, you would see them coming toward you like sparks of light.

38 Your spiritual sight is not yet penetrating, and that is why I have to speak to you about the hereafter, of all that you are not yet able to see. But I tell you, the time will come when you all will be seers and will enjoy that wonderful life, which you currently feel far away from you, but which in reality swings close to you, surrounds you and enlightens you, inspires you and knocks at your doors unceasingly.

39 The purpose of this teaching is to make all the sleeping fibers in your being sensitive, so that from this world already, man may see a little of the light of the kingdom that awaits him.

40 Many centuries of materialism weigh down on mankind, but this is not their destiny. Man is not condemned to be forever without knowledge of the higher life. If he still does not know many glories of creation, it is not because God has hidden them from him, but because his love for the world has blinded the eyes of the spirit. But now he will open them to the light, and then he will recognize that his Father has always sought him to reveal to him the contents of the Book of True Life.

41 How strong men will be when they unite themselves with their brothers who dwell in the kingdom of light! But for that time to come, mankind must still drink much bitterness.

42 Pain will be the cup of suffering that will restore sensitivity, nobility, purity, and spirituality to men. but verily, I tell you, your Father does not hand you that cup, you yourselves have filled it and must drink it to know the taste of the fruit of all your works But after that judgment you can rise to true life, whose path will be illuminated by the light of conscience.

43 Beloved workers, have you carried out a test of conscience before you offered your fruit to Me?

44 Why do I see weeping among you? why do tears appear in your eyes? Because you do not agree with what you have done.

45 Do not be afraid, disciples, I accept your tribute of love, each of your works of mercy and even these tears you shed Lean your head on Me, rest while you listen to My kind words, then you will recover from all your wounds.

46 The task I have entrusted to you is difficult and it is precisely when you hear My Voice that you compare, with increasing understanding, the perfection of My teachings with the meagerness of your works, and then you find them small and unworthy of Me But I tell you, only your Father can judge the sincerity or lack thereof in your works.

47 You are faced with a people who seek you day by day in their desire for healing, advice, light and comfort, and sometimes you fear not to give them what I have entrusted to you

48 I like your fear and your devotion to duty, because this will make you progress in your development, through which you will develop and use all the gifts I have given you.

49 Do you desire to perfect yourselves? Then listen carefully to my teachings. No one can correct you with the love, wisdom and tenderness with which I do it.

50 Will you wash away your stains of shame? then allow My merciful love to haunt you with its wise and perfect justice

51 I do not reprove you before your brothers, nor do I expose you before them. I know how to reach every soul with My Light and speak to every heart in secret, in a low but insistent voice.

52 There will come days when My Word will be more severe, because the longer you listen to My teaching and receive My commandments, the greater is your responsibility if you do not want the Master to speak to you in a severe tone, you can avoid it by your obedience, by obeying My orders, not making this blessed manifestation a habitual daily routine for you and being tireless sowers of Mercy, Light and Peace

53 Allow My Word to free you from blemishes and impurities and do not wait until pain purifies you Here, at the bottom of My Word, you can find everything you need to understand the perfect way to practice My teaching and to have faith for the fulfilment of your atonement.

54 Remember, when you take a decisive step on the way to spiritualization, that after you will come the generations that are to achieve an even greater progress. You are to remain as firm foundations, so that your brethren may rise on them with faith.

55 You are to form a new apostleship within My work. Let yourselves be inspired by the high examples of those who followed Me in the Second Age. But when you recognize that some of them had moments of weakness which they missed, take care that you do not fall into those errors. Be not fearful like Peter so that you never deny Me, and do not nurture dreams of earthly glory or earthly greatness so that you do not betray My work for miserable money like Judas Iscariot, and never doubt My presence like Thomas so that you do not have to feel painful remorse.

56 Know that I love you, since I reveal this love to you in every one of My words; but do not forget that I would also treat you severely to dissuade you from your errors or from your persistence in a matter that is inappropriate for My disciples - What do you lack to be My good disciples? - You have everything. Embrace your cross, carry it with love, because on it you will ascend to the light that awaits your soul when your task is finished.

57 Your joy is very great when you see that My Love prepares new organs of mind through which I will give you My Word, because you understand that you will not lack manna in the desert This Word will be the food that will give you the strength to reach the gates of the Promised Land.

58 You pray, people, My Voice is moving you away from the world and helping you to rise up inwardly how often have you had to wait for the moment when My Ray comes down to you to pray because you could not do it before! Watch how your soul, to the extent that it purifies itself, feels My presence ever closer. Already the time is over where you felt Me distant, where you thought Me to be a king who is not able to come down to you because you thought yourselves unworthy and poor. Therefore I came in three times to make myself completely recognizable to man.

59 Today I say to you: Make yourselves inwardly ready so that you can feel my love and understand me. The one who knew how to spiritualize discovers My trace everywhere, and at every moment he feels My presence in him.

60 Come tirelessly to hear Me. I am giving you the necessary weapons so that you may overcome the obstacles and bad influences that may hinder your course. Overcome the world, overcome yourselves, and you will come to Me. Fight, and I will not abandon you in your struggle.

61 It was not by chance that brought you to hear me in this time It has been my fatherly love that chose you from the great number of men because I recognize you spiritually as firstborn. My law and My justice descended upon you long ago. With you was the law of the prophets and the blood of the Lamb. On you now lies the light of My Holy Spirit, which explains the mysteries to you.

In the past times, I formed a people from your souls - a people that is hidden among men in this time in which it is incarnated. Today do not unite you by race, blood, name, tribes; the one does not even know where the other is; and yet you will be united by the Spirit. Only my penetrating gaze can discover you, but not the gaze of the earthly rulers. Who could find you to lead you away into bondage, into prison?

62 Even though I have called you first-born - do not expect anyone to bow down before you; no one you shall humble. I alone know who is "first" and who is "last" in this way. But as I have made you heirs, so make your brothers heirs. Unite in spirit, in your imagination, in your thoughts. Make bonds of love and good will among yourselves, then you will be strong, and no one will humiliate you any more. Pharaohs, kings, Caesars and hangmen were above you in past times in moments of weakness of My people. Who will oppress you in this time so that you will

not become weak? You need not deny respect to anyone to fulfill My law. You shall not reject the scientists nor the clergy of any denomination or religion. Your task is limited to making known the revelation I have brought to you.

I speak to you in this way because when I created you, I placed in your being My seed of perfection. I want you to be like Me through your works. Do not be content to be like My divinity by possessing spirit, intelligence, conscience and other qualities, for all these are My works.

63 I will not offer you any fruit and tell you: "eat it and you will be like gods". I have told you: "Eat this bread, that you may live in My grace. But why has man not achieved to be like his Master through his works? Because in materialism he has disfigured himself mentally and morally, and as long as he longs for the glories of the earth, he cannot possess the Promised Land.

64 I said that a camel would rather go through the eye of a needle than a rich miser would go to heaven. but if anyone asks Me whether the one who was rich is condemned never to enjoy the blessings of My Kingdom, I tell him: once this heart has freed itself from its greed, selfishness and materialisation, he will no longer be a rich miser and then he can enter My Kingdom My justice condemns no one, and certainly not forever. The fire of which the Scriptures speak to you is the inexorable conscience, which will burn like fire until it has purified the soul from every stain, and that fire ends as soon as the trace of sin has disappeared. Understand that it is not I who pronounces your judgment: it is you yourselves.

65 The time you are now entering is the one in which you are to discover the treasure with which My Father Love endowed every human being and which no one on earth has taught you to discover. Rather, these teachings were withheld and hidden from you by men for fear that you would recognize yourselves. But I have now come, and I know that no one will be lost on the path of development of soul and spirit, and I encourage you to continue to explore, study and recognize your being - which is a beginning to find and recognize me. Who could prevent you from looking into your own inner being? Who could experience the moment of your spiritual community with Me? Who could close your eyes to the light of truth?

66 You discover yourselves, and through the Spirit you receive the revelation of spiritual life. Who of those who have awakened and have contemplated that light is able to cast out against his own spirit? Who would dare to rob his body of its existence after having an inkling of what the hereafter is? Know that it was not blind chance that sent you to earth. Nothing happens without My Will. I have sent you here that you may be guardians of peace to be shared with your brethren by means of prayer, word, thoughts, when you commune with My divinity from spirit to spirit.

67 Consider war, hunger, pestilence and death as a dark funeral procession that goes from people to people, sowing grief, misery and destruction. Fight against war, you have the weapons of love and mercy. You can already be subjects of My Kingdom of Peace in this world if you love one another.

My peace be with you!



## Teaching 72

1 Blessed are those who penetrate the divine revelations reverently and humbly with the eyes of the Spirit, for their testimony of My manifestation as Holy Spirit will be true Go to men and sow the seed of My love yourself in the arid fields and water it with the water of My love.

2 There are many who see the spiritual at this time, but therefore do not believe that they all love Me. I have told you before that not everyone who says to Me "Father, Father" loves Me, but he who in silence exercises mercy on his brothers and humbly communicates with Me.

3 The ability of spiritual insight is a gift of the Holy Spirit. But while some are humble and tremble with joy and fear in the visions, others boast about the gift they possess.

4 Why are there disciples who strive for the first places, though I prefer no one at My table? I, who am the Master and who was to take the place of honour at the table surrounded by the love of My children, have found in the heart of each one of them, in some, a court of justice where My Words and My Works are judged, in others a dark dungeon where I am scourged and mocked, and in others I have found a cross ready for renewed sacrifice; I have found a cross that is ready for a new sacrifice

5 Some of My children suffer when they see the incomprehension of the people who are always disobedient to My orders and instructions

6 Nevertheless, and despite so much selfishness, there are some who visit the prisoner in his cell, the sick in his camp, and some hurry to the hospitals to bring a ray of light to those who suffer forgotten there. Those who are active in such a way love Me in their neighbor and honor Me through their works.

7 Put your minds at rest, remember that the moments are already short in which you have Me present in this manifestation The year 1950 is already very near and I still see you still immersed in deep lethargy. The reason is that you hear My words through a sinful body like yours, and therefore they do not have the credibility for you that they deserve. But the day will come when my prophetic word comes true, and you will then repent of your lack of understanding.

8 This has been the time announced by me, in which I speak to mankind; after that yours will come. But if you should close your lips and not make my teaching known, the stones will speak and the forces of nature will awaken you.

9 People, I will free you from the pain that oppresses you. support Me in this work: have you the will to do this? then learn from Me, hear My instruction, make use of this time which will pass quickly for you

10 If the dining room is left empty and the table is abandoned, the reason is to be because the disciples scattered to the winds and spread the Good News, and not because they turned their backs on Me and did not follow My call

11 I promise you, after My farewell but before you scatter over the world, to come in spirit to give you the light that will make you understand all that I have made known to you with My teachings and to give you the necessary strength to fulfil your mission In these moments the light of the Holy Spirit will be in every mind; some will see Me, others will hear Me, and all will spiritually feel My presence.

12 Make yourselves worthy of this grace; let none of My words disappear from your heart, for you would fall into forbidden ways.

13 Learn now, fill your mind with My light, for the moment will come when you will feel the impulse to set out and do your work But what can he teach who has learned nothing? Can a blind man guide another blind man?

14 With true faith you feel that I am present among you; but you feel unable to do great works for the benefit of your brothers. but truly, I tell you, in spite of your coldness, in this time among you will rise the disciples who will give up everything to follow My footsteps, just as the sinful women who, on My Word, start a new life, sin no more and are an example to their brothers and sisters

15 Know that the light of the sixth seal illuminates your spirit. The book is opened, for the seals are broken from the first to the sixth. I now gather those who are to bear My signs to entrust them with a very difficult task. At the end of this period of time I will receive those who have fulfilled it, and those who have not followed My instructions or have falsified them, I will reproach them very severely, and My word will prove severe on them.

16 People, understand that you must no longer waste time on trifles, on acquiring unnecessary riches or on new worldly adventures. Understand that every moment I grant you means light and progress for your spirit.

17 My presence surprises this humanity which is not prepared to receive Me. My manifestation in spirit in this Third Age coincides with the greatest materialism of science, which has reached its peak. I see the weapons with which men are preparing to fight My teaching, which are their science, their philosophy, their materialistic theories, their self-love, their ambition and pride. But I possess a sword, which is the truth, whose radiant brilliance no one can resist. Its light will enlighten mankind in this time and expose all that is wrong and drive away darkness. When my light shines on all ways and truth is in all souls - who will then still be able to give refuge to the lie? Who will be able to deceive his brother?

18 The human heart has hardened until it finally became insensitive to the spiritual, which is its innermost being and its origin. I tell you: While My Father love is knocking on your heart without answer, the creatures deeper than man and all created things feel the presence of the Creator. I speak to the mountains, and they answer Me; I speak to the birds, and they answer Me with rejoicing; I bless the fields, and they spread a carpet of flowers. If, on the other hand, I speak to men, I must, in order to be heard, die before their eyes as man. But I have come anew because I know that their spirit will rise to the light of my teachings to return to the true way.

19 Beloved people, I give you the name of Israel, because I have given you My Law once more and taught you perfect worship of God you were far from worshipping the forces of nature and the stars as the ancients did; yet I found you in this time falling into a new idolatry. My word had to fight against your errors, and still in many hearts are roots of former customs, beliefs and traditions.

20 Where are the idols of gold and silver which men made in times gone by, and where are the gods made by men's imagination? Stone by stone has gradually fallen down from the imperfectly built altars.

21 Today I come to you with a teaching which, once understood, is the easiest to fulfill, even if it seems to the world that it is impossible to realize. I teach you the cult of love for God through your life, works and spiritual prayer, which is not spoken from the lips in any particular place, nor requires cultic actions or images to be inspired.

22 It is not My will that you continue living in darkness. This is why I have sent you My light and have urged you to commune with your God from spirit to spirit.

23 My teaching teaches you to see Me near as a loving Father and not as a distant God, as the greater part of mankind feels Me. It also shows you the purest, easiest and safest way to enter My presence.

24 People, I am giving you a perfect teaching. Try to rise, fight to climb the mountain, purify yourselves so that your soul may be freed from worldly passions and experience the happiness of dwelling in the Infinite. Understand that your soul is hungry and thirsty to be nourished in the regions of My Love where the vibration of My Power, My Spirit of Love and My universal radiance reign.

25 When you have managed to make some steps forward, do not become vain, because you consider yourselves the first people on earth who are the owners of the Truth. Remember that without humility all your works will be false.

26 I want you to distinguish yourselves by active charity, by spiritualization, by virtue, so that through your lives you may give mankind the best testimony that you are "Israel", the people of God, into whose bosom My Word invites every soul to enter.

27 Today you want to explain why you are Israel, and have no arguments; you want to explain why you are spiritualists, and you lack words. You try to explain what your spiritual gifts are, and you lack the proof and the spiritual development to explain them convincingly. But when your upward development becomes true, the necessary words will fly to you, as you will demonstrate with your works of love who you are, who has taught you, and where you are going.

28 Times are approaching full of surprises and unexpected events for mankind. I want this people to be able to give the right interpretation of those events, since in My Word all that must happen has been revealed to you.

29 You are in the divine crucible of My work for testing and preparation. But do not despair in the face of pain, for it is necessary that you be ground down. Learn to empty the cup of suffering with patience so that you may have the right to comfort those who suffer and not curse the pain. For if you feel it within yourselves, you will be able to understand better that of your brothers.

30 I am training you so that you may soon become doctors of the soul and body. But know that before me the one who heals the soul is more important than the one who only heals the pain of the body.

31 To the men, women and children who hear My Word, I say: keep it in your hearts and remember My doctrines and commandments in the light of your conscience, for they are to be the weapons that will serve you tomorrow to spread the teaching and make known what your cross of love and redemption will be, so that I may tell you Be blessed, because you recognize more and more the true way of the spirit, from which many have deviated because it is long, and who then told me Lord, we cannot follow you.

32 Many are those who have listened to Me, but few are those who follow Me, and it is to these that I avail myself to encourage those who have strayed from the narrow way - to make the blind see, the deaf hear, the lame walk, and the "dead" rise. Through My servants I have performed miracles among men, and I still perform them to wake them up from their deep sleep.

33 In the Second Time you left Me alone on the Cross when I drank the cup of bile and vinegar, and only My Blood was shed on Calvary. But now you will accompany me with your cross and have your Lord as your helper, just as I had a man on the way of pain who helped me carry the cross. Your life is the road of bitterness, on which you will reach the top of the mountain step by step, falling and getting up again, where you can tell your Father "Lord, into your hands I commend my spirit."

34 Who are those who follow me to the end without boasting? You do not know. - Who will get there? All, says the Master to you, first some, then others. Some with less pain, and some with great sacrifice, according to the way each one chooses and the way he walks on it.

35 The straight way is the shortest; it is made by light, love, and virtue. It is the way of the law.

36 The crooked ways lengthen the course of development, but in the end you will all come to me.

37 You do not know the place of peace which the souls who reach the "mountain heights" reach, but you have faith in the existence of the Promised Land, and therefore I tell you anew: Blessed are those who believed without seeing.

38 From ancient times, prophecies announced to you that in this time every eye would see Me - that of the sinner and that of the pious; but Jesus in human form will not all see. My presence will be seen with the eyes of your faith, love, and spiritual upliftment.

39 My voice will vibrate in the innermost part of your being, and you will feel that I live with you. But you must cleanse your heart chamber so that you will not be ashamed to receive Me in it when it is stained. Seek the support of your spiritual brothers, and they will help you in your armament.

40 You have already begun your wanderings on the way to your spiritual development, continue them without fear. I have encouraged you in the trials which I have imposed on you. What human power could have brought back out him who had fallen into the abyss? Who could

have made possible the impossible that happened in your life? Who could have destroyed the snares of temptation that afflicted your soul?

41 I am the only one who is able to do these works among you, without demanding any compensation for them. I do not enumerate My blessings to boast to you of what I am giving you, but because I want My teachings not to pass unnoticed (by you) and your minds to fathom and comprehend them. I want your heart to become kind so that it may help the soul to do good works and sow the way of your brethren with love and mercy.

42 You come to these humble assembly places where you hear My word, as to a school where you are to learn what you are to put into practice later in your life's journey. Understand that by merely hearing the instruction you have not yet fulfilled your task. I entrust the world to you so that you may spread in it the seed of My teaching. I entrust your home to you, showing you the areas of activity and the paths to be taken. The prisons, the hospitals, the orphanages, the places where vice and depravity reign, are suitable fields of activity for your prayer and your works of mercy.

43 Conquer yourselves, and the way will become easy for you. Then you will be able to defeat the beast, which my apostle John saw in his Revelation.

44 Many times you have wanted to vow to Me that you will follow Me, but I have sealed your lips so that they will not pronounce the vow. Others among you wanted to write down the vow that they will always love Me and I have stopped your pen because I want it to be your spirit from which the irrefutable intention to follow Me springs.

45 If for a moment you could see your own spirit, you would be surprised to know who you are; you would marvel at its light and feel respect for yourselves. But though you cannot see him with the eyes of your body - have faith in him because of his utterances, then your body will no longer be a dungeon or an obstacle to his elevation. Remember that your spirit, as a creature similar to the Creator, is destined to accomplish works worthy of Him who gave it life.

46 Now, more than ever, you must gather your strength to see to the maturation of your soul, which has left a trail of pain, sorrow, and tears in many of you. But now that you have left the city of sin and step by step you are approaching the new land that awaits you lovingly - do not turn your face back, continue to walk until you reach your destination.

47 Look at misguided humanity - misguided because the great religious communities that call themselves Christian attach more importance to the ritual and outward appearance than to my teaching itself. That word of life, which I sealed with works of love and with the blood on the cross, no longer lives in the heart of men, it is locked up and mute in the old and dusty books. And so there is a "Christian" humanity that neither understands nor knows how to follow Christ.

48 That is why I have only a few disciples in this time - those who love their brothers who suffer, those who soothe the pain, those who live in virtue and preach it by their example: These are the disciples of Christ.

49 Whoever knows My teaching and conceals it, or makes it known only with his lips and not with his heart, he is not My disciple.

50 I have not come in this time to visit temples of stone and make myself known in them. I seek for souls, hearts, not material festive garments.

51 On men who deny my existence because they have lost their way on the paths of science, I look with mercy. Not even those who seek to destroy Me in the hearts of men do I regard as enemies; I love them and forgive them because they are My much-loved children.

52 Penetrate into My word, but do it with respect and do not demand to know what only your Lord may know. But feel the infinite joy of knowing that you have a perfect, wise and just being as God.

53 Beloved people, see this oppressed and sick humanity, not aware of the time in which it lives, nor of My presence among men.

54 Awaken, people, for I am giving you a message of light, faith and salvation for this humanity Free yourselves from your lethargy and think about the task you have on earth in this time.

55 I am not telling you that you will be the saviours or redeemers of this mankind, no; but I am telling you to carry the Good News to the provinces and nations. your mission will not be limited to repeating My doctrines but to interpreting them and always confirming them with works of mercy and sowing love among your brethren

56 Do not doubt your authority to do works that surprise and convince your fellow men; that you are simple and uneducated is not an obstacle to fulfil the mission I have entrusted to you. There is a spirit of light in you, which needs only your faith to reveal itself.

57 Among these multitudes of poor and disinherited, I will enlighten those who will be counsellors, doctors of souls, interpreters of My Work, messengers of peace and prophets

58 Some will go away to other peoples, the rest will await the arrival of those whom you call foreigners, the strangers who seek peace, light, brotherhood and hospitality.

59 I have told you that this nation is being prepared at this time, so that it may rise at the hour appointed by My will as a banner of peace and spirituality among the peoples of the earth. It will give shelter, be a refuge and protect those who come to it bent by pain. Great is the destiny of this people, therefore I test them and make them feel My righteousness.

60 Would not your heart be filled with delight when you saw the refugee trains coming at your doors in search of peace? Would you not rejoice to share your bread with the hungry?

61 Prepare your hearts and ennoble your sensations because you do not know the hour or the day when my word will be fulfilled Develop the gift of healing with which I have made you spiritually rich because with the homeless many sick will come and others who are depressed by exhaustion. Known and unknown diseases will torment them; but I give you one healing balm for all sufferings, whether mental or physical. In order to work miracles, that balm needs the true love of neighbor, which is the basis of prayer.

62 O blessed nation, into which I let My Ray of Light, which has become the Word, enter, in which I made My people appear: destroy your religious fanaticism, free yourself from ignorance and you will never again be a slave!

63 I have blessed these lands so that when the day comes, the manna of Mercy will fall on them and the great crowds of people who are searching for the Truth will eat from it

64 Watch over your heritage, watch over your gifts, for you are destined to teach mankind spirituality, the teaching that reveals the greatest wisdom and ensures the peace of men and the ascent of the spirit.

65 The assignments and missions I entrust to you are by no means a yoke or a burden for you. You have not endured the burden of your imperfections and have not dragged the chains of humiliation and bondage with you so that I offer you a new yoke. The tasks I entrust to you are certainly difficult and of very great responsibility, but their fulfillment assures your peace, your welfare and your salvation.

66 If you carry out your task well, instead of being a heavy cross or a painful burden, it is an unspeakable joy for the spirit and an immeasurable satisfaction for the heart.

67 This is the age of Elijah, who came to you in spirit, paving all paths, breaking down obstacles, bringing light into darkness, breaking chains of ignorance, and showing the way to all souls.

68 Just as Moses freed Israel from the yoke of Egypt and led it into the land of Canaan, so in this time of Elijah will free you from the darkness of this world to bring you into the light of the Spiritual Kingdom, the new Promised Land.

My peace be with you!

## Teaching 73

1 The thirsty crowds have come into My Presence and have received My Word like a cascade of crystal clear water that has washed away their stains Gratitude has caused many hearts to open to love like the calyxes of flowers.

2 This is the time when I offered you to return to you It was necessary that your pain was very great so that you came to Me, but everything had been prepared since the beginning of times and everything had been prophesied. You neither watched nor prayed, and that is why you strayed from the path. But verily, I tell you, despite so many "thorns and stones" that cover the "earth" today, despite so many pits, steep slopes and abysses that there are on it, the way of the Lord is always recognizable to him who chooses to walk on it. I came to remove the weeds and obstacles in your path, so that you may see the splendor of the Promised Land. Tomorrow men will call this time "the time of light."

3 Great will be the transformation that mankind will undergo within a short time. Social organizations, principles, creeds, doctrines, customs, laws and all orders of human life will be shaken to their foundations.

4 Yes, this is the time of light. I say to you, the light is power, is sincerity and is truth. Therefore this sincerity and truth must shine in all ways and in all works of men. - Many will now say, "Lord, how long have you been hiding from our sight! But I will answer them: It is not that I have hidden myself, but you put a thick veil before your eyes so that you did not see me.

5 Mankind is my field, I am its orderer. But I see that countless plagues have come on their paths, and this has made your redemption exceedingly laborious. Materialism, war, sin have been the plagues that have continuously afflicted the fields of the Lord. But the power to eradicate them is in me, and soon the time will come when they will be eliminated forever. Then the fields will blossom, there will be peace in the hearts and bread in abundance in the homes. Human life will be like an adoration that ascends to Me when it fulfills the commandment that tells you to "love one another.

6 Everyone who hears My teaching and wants to become a "sower" imprints it on his spirit and makes use of the seed, the tools of the field and the water, and then sets off for the barren fields to make them fertile with his love.

7 What greater inheritance could you leave to your brothers than that of having served your Lord in His blessed fields? Your memory will be blessed one day, and your example will be imitated.

8 Understand that this is the time when you are to redeem yourselves through your own works. In the Third Age of mankind, I alone must not render merits.

9 To help you, I have come anew, to show you in such deep darkness with My Light the way of good, so that you may soon enter the Kingdom of Peace which your heart yearns for, even if it does not know it

10 You do not know the final destination of the way, but you have confidence to reach it You do not fully know the Father, but His voice awakens in your hearts unconditional faith and indestructible hope. To those who believe in this way, I will say anew, "Blessed are those who believe without seeing.

11 No longer be earthbound men who every moment press the Father, that He should descend into their heart's dwelling without having prepared them beforehand. Be now those who are able to rise to their Creator. Make yourselves worthy to earn the dialogue from spirit to spirit.

12 If you have received proofs of My truth in your life's journey, let the same witness and incentive be in your daily work. But do not allow the flesh to close your eyes to the truths received by your spirit, for it is blind, weak and ungrateful, and its rebelliousness may hinder your progress.

13 I have given you the necessary power to carry out your task, and with what I have spoken to you so far, you would be able to save all mankind. But you are weak, and I will continue to give my teachings to my people until the indicated hour comes, in which this demonstration ends.

14 I could divide My people into two groups One who has understood Me and another who has not understood My truth. Both have received the same instruction; but the one who has not understood Me wails, feels needy and fails. Sometimes she believes herself persecuted, another time that she is bound and cannot fight against temptations. On her way she feels the thistles stinging her foot with every step, and every day she she sheds tears of pain; on the thorns of the path she leaves behind shreds of the robe of grace with which I have adorned her. - The other group is the one who sings a song of victory when she finishes her daily work, the one who knows how to rise up in struggle to bless Me; the one who does not moan, does not beg, does not scold. It is the one who, when she speaks to Me, only says to Me, "Lord, I thank You infinitely, because I have experienced Your Fatherly love in me, because You have made Your presence known in my trials, which perfect my spirit. I thank You, because in the midst of those trials I shall have Your peace and livelihood.

15 Thus praise Me those who have understood Me. For them every day, every dawn, is a new light of hope and a new step on the path of their development. But I do not want to divide you, I want rather to merge you into one single family in which I do not see beginners and disciples. I do not want higher beings next to lower ones. Since I have granted the same ability to all, I want you all to appreciate them in the same way.

16 You who constantly lament, listen to Me When you, hidden in your human body, came into My presence, you brought it before Me tired and worn out, sick and decayed. But I healed him, gave him back his strength, filled your heart with joy and hope. I put into your hands the keys to open the gates to work, and I gave you bread. I blessed and cleansed your loved ones and made your way free of obstacles. I awakened your spirit from its deep sleep and gave it no other gift only because it possessed everything from its creation. But I had to free the soul from its weariness, from its illness, and at that moment I judged it through its conscience. After body and soul were strengthened, I fused them into one single being, into one single will, so that it fulfilled my law. What more can you ask? I say to you: fulfill this law, and you will have peace in this world, and afterward your spirit will be in the Kingdom of Heaven. - In this way I awakened you so that you might know who you are and thus also learn to understand the sublime nature of your purpose and your task.

17 Now I say to you: do not remain in it, only listen to Me, you must also act Become strong and learn in the tests! If you only listen and do not think, you will have learned nothing and will not be able to put anything into practice. Look at these places of gathering as a school where the Master teaches you, and look at the world as a wide field of work where you can put into practice what you have learned.

18 This world is the appropriate field for work. In it is pain, sickness, sin in all forms, vice, discord, lost youth, old age without dignity, science abused for evil, hatred, war, and lies.

19 These are the fields where you are to work and sow. But if that struggle which awaits you among men appears gigantic to you - verily, I tell you, although it is great, it cannot be compared with the one you must begin with yourselves: the struggle of the soul, of reason and conscience against the passions of the flesh, their self-love, their selfishness, their materialization. And as long as you have not triumphed over yourselves - how can you sincerely speak of love, of obedience, of humility and spiritualization to your brothers?

20 Know that you have the most powerful enemy within yourselves.

When you have defeated him, you will see the dragon with the seven heads, of which the apostle John spoke to you, under your feet. Only then can you say in truth, "I can lift up my face to my Lord to say to Him, 'Lord, I will follow You. For then it will not only be the lips that say it, but the spirit.

21 If the eyes of your body could see your own spirit for a moment, you would be blinded to know who you are and how you are. You would have respect and compassion for yourself and would feel a deep pain to see where you have brought that light.

22 Today I come to tell you who you are, for you do not know each other. You keep saying that you possess spirit without knowing what this means, without at least having faith that you possess spirit, because you have not seen it as you wished in your materialism. If you do not know it - how do you want to develop it?

Be no longer the dungeon or the executioner of your spirit. The body should not be its owner or master. Let it be set free, let it reject the worldly inclinations of the flesh, as one chases away the wolf that lies in wait for it at every turn.

23 Let those who feel inwardly that they have understood Me, and who believe to fulfil their task, stand by those who follow. But do not yet offer your fruit to me, because the work you have created - not only in this time but at all times - is not yet worthy of me.

24 Therefore do not be grieved and do not lose heart. If I were to tell you that you have already reached perfection and that your works have no shortcomings whatsoever - would you make an effort to continue on the way of your spiritual maturation?

25 Stand no longer, do not turn your eyes to the past. That which you left behind was pain, tears, and sins. You have left the city of Sodom behind you, do not turn your face. It was the city of sin. Go towards a new land whose springs of crystal clear water and fertile lands make your existence sweet and happy.

26 Behold, there are many ways which are opened before the spirit of mankind. Yet I tell you that I do not see a single perfect religious community in this world, even though some are based on My teaching. I do not contradict the word I gave you in the Second Time, I cannot deny Myself. But I ask you: Where is that word, that teaching? I search for it in the heart of men and do not find it. They have been kept in the old and dusty books, and there are even some among men who have dared to falsify them. Therefore I tell you that I do not find a perfect religious community among you. For instead of love and mercy, humility and justice, I find only rites, traditions and vanities, many sufferings and ignorance. But these are errors that do not come before me. Only love, gentleness, justice and patience reach me.

27 He who loves lives my teaching. The one who feels the pain of his fellow men, suffers for their sake and gives them comfort, is my disciple. He who teaches virtue through works, through his own life, is a master. The one who in truth loves his own brother is my worthy child.

28 He who knows My law and hides it cannot call himself My disciple. He who passes on my truth only with his lips and not with the heart does not take me as an example. He who speaks of love and proves the contrary with his works is a traitor to my teachings.

29 Whoever denies the purity and perfection of Mary is foolish, for in his ignorance he challenges God and denies His power. The one who does not recognize My truth in the Third Age and denies the immortality of the soul is still sleeping and does not heed the prophecies of the past times, which announced the revelations that mankind is experiencing in this time.

30 This is the reason for My Third Revelation. I have not appeared in the bosom of synagogues or churches, for these are not My house. The temples of stone, built by the hand of men, cannot be My temple, but the heart of men themselves, where is the altar of their love, the light of their faith and the offering of their merits.

31 I seek hearts and souls to reveal Myself in them.

32 if you want the truth to live in you, practice love, spread light with words, works and thoughts, heal those who are sick in soul and body

33 When some rise up as my enemies, I do not see them as such, but only as needy ones. To those who consider themselves scholars and deny my existence, I look on them with compassion. Those who try to destroy Me in the heart of men, I regard as ignorant, since they believe they have the power and the weapons to destroy Him who is the Author of life.



34 Only a being who would be omnipotent like me could fight with me. But do you believe that if a deity came forth from me, it would be against me? Or do you believe that it can arise from nothing? - Nothing can come out of nothing. - I am everything and have never been born. I am the beginning and the end, the Alpha and the Omega of all that is created.

35 Can you imagine that one of the beings created by Me could rise up to God? All creatures have limits, and to be God, it is necessary to have no limits. He who has cherished those dreams of power and greatness has fallen into the darkness of his own pride.

36 In me no selfishness can exist. Therefore - since I am great in My divinity - it was My will that you also be great. I know that as long as you are small, you will be weak and will not be able to follow Me, understand Me and love Me. That is why I seek you out to instruct you and make you great in spirit and intellect. I love you and want to feel close to you. Never will a father be able to be happy as long as he knows that his children are absent and that, moreover, they suffer.

37 My Father's house is prepared for you. When you come to him, you will enjoy him in truth. How could a father live in a royal chamber and enjoy delicious food when he knows that his own children stand at the gates of his own house like beggars?

38 My children, you yourselves have prepared judgment for yourselves by your offences against My law. you have stumbled on the way, believing that I have chastised you, and you have called Me merciless, forgetting that he whom you call unjust and merciless is your Heavenly Father

39 Have you not recognized the love of the Father in the strict judge of the First Times? And in the loving Master of the Second Time did you not discover the Father? Remember that I told you: "He who knows the Son knows the Father.

40 Today, as My Holy Spirit speaks to you, the wisdom of the Father and the love of the Son is indeed speaking to you

41 I do not want to humiliate you by My greatness, nor boast of it, but I am showing it to you nevertheless, as far as it is My Will, so that you may feel the supreme delight to have a God of all power, wisdom and perfection for the Father

42 Rejoice at the thought that you will never experience the end of my power and that the higher the development of your spirit is, the better you will recognize me. Who could not agree to know that he will never attain the greatness of his Lord? Did you not agree on earth to be younger in years compared to your earthly father? Did you not willingly grant him experience and authority? Have you not rejoiced to see that you have a stronger man than you for a father - proud, brave, and full of virtues?

43 Disciples, never use this light which I have put in you for evil I am pointing this out to you because this form of My manifestation will soon come to an end and the grace I have poured out among you is so great that some, when they see Me parting, will feel free in their unreasonableness to make use of their power and their spiritual gifts just to exalt themselves before men

44 For woe to those who seek flattery, vanities, and money! For pain and trials will cause their brethren to come and prostrate themselves before them for a drop of healing balm. But woe to those who think they are gods, not realizing that their power has turned into disaster and their light into darkness! Woe to my good disciples, for they will have to suffer for the sake of those, for confusion will arise!

45 Whenever you want to know whether the way you are following is that of upward development, you should consult conscience, and if peace is in it and charity and good will towards your brothers is at home in your heart, you will be sure that your light is still shining and your word is comforting and healing. But if you discover that greed, ill-will, materialism and carnality have taken root in your heart, you can be sure that your light has become darkness, deceit. Do you want that - when the Father recalls you - you show an unclean harvest instead of golden wheat?

46 Keep these words in the innermost part of your being, that they may be unquenchable. Fulfill (the commission) in your life with meekness, and you will have peace. I want the bread to be sweet in your mouth, that your home may not be a fragile boat, that you may be united, so that when those who do not believe in this word come to you, the tempest of their words and their evil intentions may not sweep away your faith.

47 In the Second Age many were dismayed at My presence in Jesus, because it caused division in the bosom of families. Of five who lived in a home, three were against two and two against three, and while three followed Me, two rejected Me. The same thing is happening at this time. There are homes where the father recognized Me and the companion and the children rose up against him. Others in which the wife, the mother of the family, came to Me and said to Me, streaming with tears, "Master, I follow You and would like that also the ones who are mine follow You. But they, my own children, have misjudged me.

48 How rare are the families in which all follow My instruction in perfect harmony!

49 So this people endure the incomprehension of relatives and neighbors, they deny them bread, close their doors to them, set ambushes on them, and hurl slander and false testimonies at them. Fear not, be strong, for those who misunderstand you the most will be those who come in contrition to seek the trail you follow.

50 I love you and I will save you always and it will be My Mercy that you will receive on your path of life, whereby even the unbelievers will be surprised when they see that you have peace in your heart, bread on your table and strength in your spirit

51 To help you, I am sending you My tender caress, O disciples when My Divine Ray returns to Me, My Peace will remain in you but today the Master tells you: wake up, people! This is not the time to sleep. The storms whip you every moment, and you must remain strong. It is the time of judgment and reflection: pestilence, hunger, war, death, and all visible and invisible hardships and plagues are released. Pray and work in silence. Do not put out your lamp or hide the gift you possess. Always be ready to receive him who knocks at your door, then you will take as your model the faithful virgins of My parable - those who awaited the chaste husband with a burning lamp.

52 Your spiritualization will influence the thoughts of all those whom you want to help Thus you will be able to illuminate the way of your brothers who rule you on earth. They will keep their heart doors open and receive the stranger, and they will pass on to him the message of peace which I will give them.

53 A difficult mission will have this nation to fulfil among the other nations of the earth. But for this I will first pull up every weed by its root. I will cause people to cast off the mask of hypocrisy and fill their hearts with sincerity, brotherhood and light. This nation will also have to set an example in the spiritual realm; but it is necessary that it spiritualize its worship of God and eradicate religious fanaticism and idolatrous cults.

54 My teaching must be lived by you so that the others may believe it; but when this nation rises spiritually, enlightened men will appear in all parts of the earth to spread My teaching. They will then thank me because they will not feel alone and will recognize that all possess gifts of grace. Because before they came to earth, they received the same out of my fatherly kindness on account of the vow to fulfill their mission.

55 Blessed is he who develops his spiritual gifts, guided only by the inner voice of his conscience, like the prophet John, whom you call the Baptist, who enlightened by the light he received from his Lord, walked his way. Who else could teach him or speak to him in the wilderness?

56 Come to new life, O people, do not go to destruction. Do not forget that I have always called you "children of light". Let at least every day a spark of light shine in your spirit. "How can this happen?" asks Me your heart. To this I answer that mankind is full of the needy and you can give them some of what you possess as spiritual riches. Already long ago I appointed you for this task, and what I have done in this time, when I marked your foreheads, is only the confirmation of

the destiny and the spiritual gifts, which you have received from me already in the beginning of your being. The peace, the power, the everlasting light, the authority over confused souls, the gift of healing, the word, the spiritual prayer and so many gifts that adorn your spirit are the weapons with which you can create the peace of this nation, which will be a fertile land for prophets, messengers, masters and apostles of good.

57 Once all these prophecies are fulfilled, and people seek some announcement of them in the Scriptures, they will be surprised when they find at every turn a clear indication of all that your eyes saw in this time and that they will see in the times to come. Then mankind will say: "Indeed, this is the Third Time, the Return of the Lord!"

58 For some it may seem that this people will enjoy a privilege; but afterward the whole world will realize that the Spirit of the Lord has been poured out without favor on His whole universal family.

My peace be with you!

## Teaching 74

1 It is an hour of grace in which I make my manifestation among men palpable for the sake of your spiritual upliftment. When you hear me, you turn away from the world to gather yourselves spiritually.

2 Feel truly that you are at My table, expecting Me to distribute the bread and give you the wine. you know that I am speaking to you figuratively and reminding you of My Word of the Second Age, for the bread is My Word and the wine is the divine essence that is in the Word

3 Bread and wine, body and blood, manna and water, all these have been the symbol of the words, of love and life, which are the eternal food of your spirit

4 The manna of the desert and the water from the rock symbolized in their time the bread and wine of the Spirit; these are the same symbols I used at the Lord's Supper when, surrounded by My disciples, I said to them, "Eat and drink, this is My body and this is My blood. With this teaching I opened a new age for mankind, that of love.

5 Today new disciples are gathering around Me and the crowds of people are again following My steps. But the means by which I make the divine teachings understandable to you are no longer only the symbol or the parable; it is the unmistakable word that speaks to your mind with a divine essence that you can perceive only with the spirit.

6 Reflect on these teachings, disciples, and you will finally understand that the time of allegories and symbols is coming to an end, for your spiritual development and mental unfolding will allow you to better understand the truth.

7 I am among you, although you cannot touch Me with your hands or see Me with your mortal eyes. I come in spirit to speak to you and teach you how to seek me in your prayer.

8 I will leave no material trace of My new manifestation, as I left none in the Second Time, although I have lived among you Mankind is prone to idolatry and to consecrate material things in order to consider them divine and make them the object of its worship. What would mankind have done if they could have preserved My body, the cross of My martyrdom or the cup of that last meal with My disciples? But everything was wiped out so that only My divine essence should remain in the spirit of mankind.

9 Even in times long past, I removed from the eyes of men both the objects that had served as symbols and the messengers or proclaimers of words. In the First Time, when Moses was on a mountain, he disappeared from his people, who idolized him. Elijah, the prophet of fire, disappeared in a "cloud" that took him away from the earth. Like Jesus, both left only the trace of their works in souls as spiritual essence.

10 Now I am here, in fulfillment of one of My promises, uniting all generations in one people, and people of different races in one and the same apostleship.

11 I bequeath to mankind another testament full of light and clarity. See how religious fanaticism has reached its highest degree in some of My children, while in others materialism and lack of faith have taken their soul as prey. Great and bloody is the struggle that awaits both until the light again shines among men and lets them feel true peace, which springs from the love of the one for the other.

12 In the face of a true chaos of passions and worldviews, the people will have to come forward as witnesses and bearers of My new teachings. To find faith it will be necessary for them to prepare themselves and to clothe themselves with humility, obedience, spirituality, strength and mercy.

13 Fear not the storm, beloved disciples, for I will be in the boat with you, and if you have faith in Me, you will not perish. You are to fight with faith and remember that just as you have the good fortune to receive my word, all your brothers deserve to know it, for there are already many who are expecting it.

14 Do not say that My teaching is difficult to put into practice or that it imposes hard privations on you He who follows me with love does not feel the burden of his cross.

15 This is My Word, imprint it on your spirit, for soon you will be dependent on it

16 The ringing of the soothing bell has awakened you, its sound has resonated in your spirit, and you have remembered that this is a day of grace when the Master appears with you Quickly you arose with the desire to hear this divine word, which is life for your spirit and fills your heart with confidence.

17 Truly, My Word reveals to you the way which the storms of life have covered you understand that I am as near to you as I am to all men; My Light is with all - In this time many souls will follow the way of Light and will no longer stray. You would be surprised to see that the hard-hearted and stubborn are the ones who are the quickest to follow my trail. But the reason for this is that I have given everyone the necessary time to awaken to the light of spiritual life.

18 How many hardened in sin have come to hear my word in this time and, even before my teaching speech was finished, have said to me in tears, "It is you, Master! This happened because My pure, kind and convincing Word spoke to the heart of those people. And I tell you that he who once felt my presence will not be able to deceive himself with false pretences. - You who have heard Me at this time, prepare yourselves to bear witness to Me, for you must present My teaching as I have revealed it to you, and not according to your will or will.

19 Just as you had a friend in your life's journey who brought you the good news, so let all mankind, languishing in a world of hardships, also receive the indication that the Lord is present and hear Me

20 What would become of you if, in My Mercy, I did not shorten the days of your tribulation? You would all have perished already. At this time I am looking for the sinners to give them a task in My divine work and tell them that My Love has never excluded them. What satisfaction and joy will once be in those souls when they have attained spiritual ascent through the practice of charity. - There exists in infinity a love which is that of the Father, which has no other desire than that of your salvation and that you may attain eternal peace.

21 Since 1866 I opened again the fountain of My Love, which has poured out on you as consolation and revelation I did not wait for the day of My farewell to tell you only then that you should begin to put My teachings into practice; but from the first moment you heard them, I told you: "exercise mercy, bring comfort to the sick, speak of My new revelation, bring to the needy and to the erring. This is because I did not want you to become theorizing disciples who wonderfully speak of My work and who are not able to stretch out their arm to touch the sick and soothe their pain. Was not your heart filled with bliss when the terminally ill man returned to life through your care and prayers and you heard that his lips blessed you?

22 The time is very near when these My children no longer transmit My Word to you I will go away and the Master will no longer give you this teaching. I want that by then the desire for active charity in your hearts has been purified and spiritualization has entered your lives. Elijah, your spiritual shepherd, announced to you my coming and also foretold to you the day of my parting.

23 My word, simple and humble in form, is deep in its content, and so it will be until the last day. Do not ask me to speak to you with chosen words because your spirit does not need them to understand my teaching.

24 I know those who put my teaching into practice according to my will, and those who move away from their core of being. Nothing is hidden from My wisdom, and indeed, I tell you, if you want to come to Me, come on the heavenly ladder of love, mercy, justice and humility.

25 Do not strive to transform this spiritual work into a material work, hoping to see its fruits here on earth. Do not doubt the victory of My teaching, have faith in it, and you will be able to turn the plains into mountains and the deserts into green pastures. Remember that in the Second Time, when Jesus died on the cross, abandoned by His disciples except John, they thought that all was over. Nevertheless, the divine seed that could not die because it was constantly watered by the blood of the martyrs - the blood that was love and faith - later began to germinate in the hearts.

26 I tell you, in this time My divine seed must be watered with works of mercy, with tears of repentance and reconciliation; I am telling you, in this time My divine seed must be watered with works of mercy, with tears of repentance and reconciliation

27 In this time I have delivered you from a new bondage: the temptations, the pleasures, the vices which are like the tyrannical and cruel Pharaoh who put you in chains Tomorrow, humanity will celebrate this new liberation - not with festivities or with traditions, but through the spiritual love of the one for the other.

28 The animal sacrifices that you offered on the altar of Jehovah were accepted by Him. But it was not the best way to lift up your spirit to the Lord. Then I came to you as Jesus to teach you the divine commandment that tells you to love one another. Now I tell you that the teachings that I gave you in the Second Time through the works of Jesus were sometimes changed and sometimes misinterpreted. That is why I have come, as I announced it to you, to illuminate My truth. My sacrifice then prevented many animal sacrifices, and I taught you a more perfect worship of God. My new revelation at this time will cause mankind to understand that you must not use the symbolic cult forms without first fathoming their meaning, since they are only a symbolic representation of My teachings.

29 Before I am felt by a heart, Elijah appears with him to tell them to repent of their sins because the Lord is drawing near. he did the same in the Second Time through the Baptist, when he commanded them to repent and be purified because the Kingdom of Heaven was drawing near.

30 My Father's love at this moment reaches the minds and hearts of the many who hear Me. This is the announced time in which the Spirit of Truth comes down to men. Hear his voice in infinity, recognize him in the invisible, feel him in your heart. My love and My inspiration help your spirit to ascend and receive My teachings.

31 Men misinterpreted My law and distorted My teachings this is why I am pouring My Light on every spirit and every mind in this time so that you may learn to understand the lesson I have given you through life This world, which has been a home of imperfect beings, of souls in atonement, will be a place of light and spiritualization. Today My righteousness cleanses the fields and pulls out the weeds by the root to destroy them by the fire of atonement and love.

32 The fratricidal wars, proclaimed since ancient times, make you tremble day by day. The reports of them worry you, and their consequences make you shed tears. These people who cause the wars through their striving for power and hatred are My children who seek Me at altars and worship Me in tabernacles, not realizing that instead of a gift of love they offer Me the blood of their sacrifices. Alas, blind men who, in their arrogance, feel unboundedly ruling, forgetting that they are very small compared to My Divinity! - Human vanity has reached its limit, and it is necessary that I let them feel My presence and My power. It is not necessary that I use all my omnipotence to prove to you my greatness. A weak blow or a light breeze of the forces of nature is enough for me to prove to foolish and vain man his smallness.

33 Just as the golden calf was abolished then, so in this time the worship of wealth will disappear And just as the merchants were driven out of the temple, so now those will be afflicted who, taking advantage of weakness and ignorance, profit from the pain of their fellow men.

34 Men have begun a fight with their Lord; but wherever they turn, they experience how I block the way for their evil deeds. But those who do not listen to the voice of their conscience in this struggle find death and judgment, and then atonement.

35 O disciples who hear Me - search out the revelation of the sixth seal! There you will discover everything you see, hear, and experience today. But if you have faith in My word, fathom it and keep it in your hearts. For the year 1950 is already very near, with the end of which you will no longer hear my voice in this form.

36 A whirlwind is enveloping this mankind. But truly, I tell you, My Word will not increase your confusion. It is light, which shows your spirit the direction and illuminates your insight to assist you in your spiritual development.

37 I am with you anew and remind you of your love mission among mankind. Meanwhile, Elijah goes everywhere in search of stray sheep to bring them on his shoulders to the enclosure to find there the love of their Creator.

38 Remember that I am the way that invites the one who has forgotten it. I am spreading My word among you so that tomorrow you may bear witness to him with your works of love. many will visit the simple houses where I revealed Myself and remind you of the times when I spoke to you through the voice bearer, so that you may explain to them the way I manifested myself and the acts of love and miracles I did among you Only the memory will remain under these roofs because my word and its echoes will be kept in your hearts. - I am currently preparing the youth so that they later receive those who have not heard my word and who come here in the desire for loving help. How many will weep because they have not heard Me! But I also tell you: how many of those who heard Me will weep because they have not prepared themselves, and when they become aware that My Word is no longer manifesting itself, they will understand that they have not used the Father's gift of love to learn His Divine Teaching, His teachings of infinite mercy and love. They will turn their gaze to the place where the Word bearer sat down to reproduce the Divine Word, and will see only emptiness.

39 The years are fleeing fast; they are like moments; soon you will no longer hear Me, which is why I say to you: let Me heal you, caress you and console you and give you My teaching I came to leave you equipped; but if you should be weak in faith and will, you will become sick, and who in the world will be able to speak to you, instruct you and heal you as I did?

40 If I were to tell you that I always wanted to connect myself directly with your spirit by making My Voice audible in your heart, you would not believe Me But only your earth-attachment and your doubt were the reason why the Lord made himself known through certain organs of the mind, which he prepared through his love, so that you could hear me in this way and be able to understand the greatness of my mercy while studying my teaching.

41 If I were to tell you that during the sleep of your body, your soul sometimes detaches itself and approaches the thresholds of the Hereafter and seeks Me, you would doubt it But you lacked armament and faith to be able to use those moments spiritually, and I had to awaken seers and prophets so that they help you and speak to you of the morning, shake you awake and admonish you that you watch and pray.

42 Do you believe, My people, that this man through whom I make Myself known is the one who gives you the word? no, My children, it is your Master - do you believe that the Spirit of God is in the Word bearer as he speaks? This too is not true. - I have told you that one ray of My Light is enough to enlighten and inspire his intellect, placing on his lips an inexhaustible stream of words full of important teachings as proof for the unbeliever. During this time listen to me carefully so that you may be strong for the coming times of examination.

43 Before you receive My spiritual presence, you have prayed to your Heavenly Mother to ask her to help you to prepare a sanctuary for Me in your hearts For this I bless you, My disciples. Hear My word, which is the way that leads to the perfect, to the eternal.

44 You ask Me: what are the divine homes and lives of the perfect beings? Verily, I tell you, do not ask what you could not understand at this time. Act according to my laws; this doing will bring you step by step higher on the stepladder to perfection, from which you will be able to see, admire and recognize how much the father keeps ready for the happiness of his children.

45 Although your spirit has been an inhabitant of the spiritual realm, it has seen very little and knows almost nothing of that life. How will you look from here at the thresholds of what you call bliss or heaven?

46 The eyes of your body were at best able to look at the nearest stars; your science has not brought you much further, and your spirit, which could abolish distances and reveal the invisible to man, since it feels within itself and outside itself the spiritual knowledge that is around it, allows itself to be swept away by the materialism of the world, merges with its body, and instead of ascending, humbles itself, and instead of admiring, doubts.

47 Sometimes, when you marvel at the wonders of creation, you exclaim overwhelmingly, "Lord, how great is Your power!" without realizing that everything that surrounds you is nothing but a faint reflection of what eternal life is.

48 Admittedly, with my words I want to arouse your interest in spiritual life; but understand what I say to you: to attain that life you must reach it through the development of your spirit, and not only through that of your intellect. The intelligence, the heart, the emotions, and all your faculties must unite with the spirit, then you will attain the necessary higher development to see the glory of your Father. But when the spirit entrusts itself to the capacity of the mind and surrenders to it, then its capacity for knowledge will be limited, as is all human.

49 Heaven is not a specific place in the universe; my glory is everywhere, in the spiritual and in the material. Do you not say that God is in heaven, on earth, and in every place? Understand, then, what you say so that you may understand that where God is, there must be His glory.

50 I want you to dwell in this infinite Father-house, that you may attain a state of spiritual elevation so that wherever you are in the universe you may feel the bliss of the divine, that you may enjoy eternal life and experience the presence of the Creator. This mountain height has only been reached by those who have taken me as their model and love as their way.

51 Anyone who understands this teaching must realize that this world is only a small abode, which holds the Spirit instantly to reveal fundamental teachings to him. Since the earliest times a torch of faith has been burning to illuminate with its spiritual light the way of men. But how few have aligned themselves to it! How few have persevered on the way, and how many, when they came to that crossroads where death stops them, had to appear before the spiritual as if they were strangers, without knowing the ways, the laws, and the duties of the spiritual world, which is the true home of the spirit! How unjust you have been to yourselves!

52 Today I am explaining My teachings to you so that you may repent and take the way to true life, conscious of the purpose you are pursuing. And then, when death comes to free you from the flesh, your soul can rise up and reach the spiritual world without confusion, which is something worse than death. When you know all this, you will be able to live in the conviction that you are only passing through on earth, little children who had to go through this school. Do not curse your body shell, however stubborn and rebellious it may be, and do not despise having to endure the life of this world, which you have seen as a deceptive paradise full of temptations and abysses. For this flesh, which you have as a means of living on this earth, will not be an obstacle to your spiritual ascent or to a virtuous way of life if you are able to control its weaknesses, passions and needs, so that only the seed of spiritualization may germinate in your hearts. Then this earth and the nature that surrounds man holds new lessons and also secrets that future generations will know.

53 No longer will the pain of the Master make men better, nor the wars which afflict the arrogance of the nations, nor the misery which purifies the heart of men. Other, until now unknown lessons will be given to the people of those times which I announce to you today.

54 Bless your pain, do not wipe away your tears in anger, bless your bread, however meager it is. For however long your tribulation may seem to you here in the world - once you are in spiritual life, you will feel as if it had been a minute, and you will recognize all the good that it did to you.

55 Heaven is the state of perfection. I have symbolized it to you as an immeasurably great and dazzling white city, which you are to occupy by your courage, by your faith, and by your unshakable will. Be soldiers of this cause! Unite all of you who already have this high goal in mind, advance unwaveringly and win battles in life until you have managed to make that city surrender to those who conquered it with their love. This city is your home, this home is the universe without end, where the Creator dwells with His children.

56 Carry My Word in your hearts and remember and fathom it in the solitude of your chamber or in the peace of nature Be My good disciples.

57 To you who have had the grace to hear Me in this form, I say: keep My Word, study it, put it into practice in your lives, for soon it will no longer be heard I want, when this happens, that



you remain as masters, firmly grounded in My teaching, and not as confused disciples or as children who feel orphaned.

58 Today you can still summon men to hear My manifestation; tomorrow, when 1950 is over, they will hear only the voice of My disciples and witnesses

59 Do not doubt men, however stubbornly and fanatically you may experience them in their practice of religion. Every soul is in a state of development, and for each one the right time has come to receive these revelations.

60 Disciples, grasp your task and accept it with that love and obedience with which Jesus accepted His destiny. Pray, watch, drink the cup of suffering with patience and carry your cross with love. Bless all things inwardly and forgive those who have hurt you from your heart and through action.

61 Blessed are those who say to Me in tears, "Master, I place my pain in Your hands; Your will be done on me. My will is that you have My peace, O patient and poor people, but forget for a few moments your sufferings and pray for the world, pray for the nations. Love one another!

My peace be with you!

## Teaching 75

1 You realize that now is a favourable time to transform yourselves into my disciples. You understand that this way will lead you to the perfect home, which you do not know, but of which you know that it exists and that it awaits you. The eyes of your body will never be able to see what only your spirit may see. But infinite miracles remain for them to enjoy, and when you admire them, you cry out, "Lord, how great is Your power, how wonderful Your creation, how immeasurable Your love! - Verily, I say to you: Do not remain within the limits of what you are able to see with your mortal eyes, for beyond all this is perfect and eternal life.

2 Do not try to imagine what the Divine Father House will be like. Wait until your spirit gets to know it, when it comes to him, ascending by his own merits. verily, I tell you, you will not feel disappointed, for it is the divine surprise that is saved as a reward for every child of God

3 This earthly life is transitory and serves you as a step to ascend and as a melting pot to reach true life. The teaching I am revealing to you will show you the way so that through this life you may reach the light and peace and free yourselves from the material fetters that make you subject to the world. The one who already here prepares his spirit for that transition through his works of love on his brothers, will, when he enters the spiritual realm, feel himself in his true home, in his true fatherland; he is no stranger to it. But he who enters this infinite sphere unprepared will feel like a foreigner in a foreign

have to feel land. - Some do not believe in that life, others believe in it, but they fear it; but there are also those who, because of their innumerable sufferings, yearn for it. To these latter I say: Do not long for entering the spiritual life just because you believe to find in it liberation from your sufferings; for I promise you something more than that in that existence. Harry out, bear your pain, pray and meditate, and the distance that separates you from Me will be shortened. Your weeping in this world is not eternal; I did not create you to inflict a severe agony on you. Understand that every pain has a cause, that this cause is some imperfection of yours. Drink therefore the contents of this cup, which will reveal many teachings to you. Think about all this before my voice calls you into the hereafter.

4 I speak in this way to all mankind. but to my disciples I say: you shall be my brave soldiers, those who leave behind a trail of love and carry peace, brotherhood and good will as banners Fathom My teaching so that you may not be confused by so many theories and teachings that exist in the world today. But if, after all, someone does let himself be confused, it is a sign that he has not understood My Word. That is why I say to you: Research critically in my word, if you will, but do not allow the wind to carry it away with it. Keep it in your hearts, remember it in your solitude and repeat it in the peace of the open nature, then you will feel My presence, My love and My mercy anew.

5 Who will become masters in My teaching? - Understand that you must teach not only with the Word but also with the Works, for they will be the first thing you shall show to the world. Humanity is tired of words. Is it a sacrifice to fulfill the law that your Lord has taught you? In those days I told you: "Love one another as I have loved you. And Elijah has now told you: "Love your neighbor, and again love your brothers, and you will have My

Father in all His glory."

6 You form a people or rather a community of spiritual beings, in whose midst I have revealed myself now and at all times.

7 The Messiah whom the prophets announced and for whom the patriarchs hoped, the Master who gave His word and His life to the world and promised to return, is the same one who appeared today in the lowliness of this people, invisible to the material eye, but full of glory and majesty before your spirit. I have not come to hurt you by reproaching you for the way you once treated Me. Could God not foreknow the lot that awaited Him when He became man? Verily, I tell you, the father voluntarily accepted that sacrifice out of love for you. He knew, even before He came, that the cross awaited Him; He also knew that His sacrifice would give you the perfect

teaching of the purest love and show you the way by which you would attain the forgiveness of your sins.

8 Understand that I am the faithful watchman who watches over all, both the righteous and the sinners. Like the thief who awaits the night to surprise the sleeping, I enter into your heart. From there I take only pain with me and leave you my peace as proof of my presence. Learn to feel Me in the events of your material life. Feel Me when you sit around the table to eat your bread. Verily, I tell you, in this moment I am present. Eat in peace, then I will be the one who distributes your bread - bread of concord, peace and blessing.

9 How much the Divine Spirit suffers when He finds discord, ill will and lack of charity in families! When you return to the way of love, you will immediately feel the peace of My presence.

10 My teachings are very detailed, so that you may absorb some of them. When those you call foreigners come to this nation and they learn of this revelation, they will curiously ask Me: "Lord, why do you love this people so much and have preferred them by your teachings? To this I will answer them: "I love them as I love you and all mankind. But not all would have understood Me in the form in which I made myself known - you are not to consider them as foreigners, sit them at your table and speak with them; for among those hearts are those who will bring My Word to other peoples. They will sow in their way and fight as good soldiers. But once the battle is over and peace appears like a divine rainbow in the firmament, a spiritual song of praise will break out from all My children who have been in different points of the earth and yet united in prayer and in battle. This hymn of praise will be the one that says, "Glory to God in the highest, and peace on earth to men of good will.

11 Today you are still like children who need the love of their father. this is why I shower you with My caresses, for I am your Father I penetrate into your heart and know all that you hold in it. No one can have secrets from me because I dwell in you yourselves.

12 When you had barely begun to hear this Word, the flame of your faith was weak, its light low But as you have gradually understood My teaching, the light of your faith has turned into a blazing torch.

13 Verily I tell you, only with faith and with an unshakable desire to fulfil My Law will you be able to cross this desert like the strong Israel of the First Times

14 Do not back away from the trials of life and do not throw My teachings to the wind, for they shape your soul

15 The strong will be those who give the best testimony of My manifestation and My truth. The weak will seek a way to pretend that they are fulfilling their mission when in reality they are not witnessing with their works the love and mercy of My teaching.

16 There are still some years left in which you can continue to listen to these teachings so that you may be properly prepared to pass on my teachings once my (spoken) word is finished.

17 I tell you already now that you are no more than anyone else, that the faith you have nourished, namely to be a people of favoured beings, is an error, for the Creator in His perfect love for all His creatures favours no one. I tell you this because tomorrow you are to present to your brethren the teaching I have brought to you in this time, and I do not want you to appear to the descendants as higher beings, nor should it seem that the merits made you worthy to be the only ones who heard my word.

18 You are to be understanding, humble, simple, noble and merciful brothers.

19 You are to be strong, but not arrogant, so that you do not humiliate the weak. If you have great knowledge of My teaching, you should never boast of your knowledge so that your brothers beside you do not feel inferior.

20 You should be aware that all that you have accumulated in your hearts was not given to you to hoard, but to make My truth known to your brothers, of whom a number is allotted to each worker of Me.

21 Why repeat to yourselves at every turn that all that you do good will be for the good of your soul?

22 Do not indulge in selfish desires, thinking only of your salvation of soul and your reward; for your disappointment will be very painful when you enter into the spiritual because you will discover that you have not really earned a reward

23 So that you may better understand what I want to tell you, I give you the following example: there are and have always been men and women who took it upon themselves to do charitable works among their brothers, and yet when they came to me they could not show me any merit for their spiritual happiness. What was the reason for this? Can you imagine that they were victims of an injustice on the part of their father? The answer is simple, disciples: They could not reap good for themselves because their works were not sincere. For when they stretched out their hand to give something, they never did so out of a true sense of mercy toward him who suffers, but by thinking of themselves, of their salvation, of their reward. Some were motivated by self-interest, others by vanity, and this is not true mercy, for it was neither felt nor selfless. I tell you that he who has no sincerity and love in himself does not sow the truth and does not earn a reward.

24 Apparent charity can give you on earth some satisfactions that come from the admiration you arouse and the flattery you receive; but the apparent does not reach my kingdom, only the truthfulness reaches there. There you will all go without being able to hide the slightest defilement or unfairness. For before you can appear before God, you will have taken off the gala coats, crowns, insignia, titles, and everything that belongs to the world, to appear before the highest judge as simple souls, who give an account before the Creator of the task that has been entrusted to them.

25 Understand that you are the people who have been on the move since the first times. Unite yourselves now in a single will, then you will be able to experience and say my wonders: God has forgiven us, the Lord overflows us with His love.

26 Some of you come here in the earthly garment of a child, others in that of a young man or a virgin, and still others in the form of an old man. In these body shells only My Eye can discover you.

I alone know the burden that everyone carries and the atonement that he fulfills. I alone see the thistles that have pierced your feet, and it is My love that removes them to then heal your wounds.

27 I want My Word, which you will receive until 1950, to unite you all, and that it is not pain. But as long as you say: "In such a place it is not truth that is handed over", you will nurture in your hearts the seed of division and discord. Your pride and vanity make you feel superior to others (brotherhoods) and first; but in this way you do not take the Divine Master as your model. The Word, which is one with the Father, became man out of love for sinners, but you are not able to reject your pride, your false self-feeling, to love your brothers as I have taught you.

28 To make myself known to this people, I had to make my voice materially audible by using a human voice bearer who is not even pure of mind and heart. You judge the actions of your brothers, and when you find them imperfect, you reject them and distance yourselves from them. But I ask you: Is this the teaching I have given you? As to a new Lazarus, I have said to this people: "Arise and walk! But the life that I have given him is there to consecrate the same to love and service of his neighbor. But you have not tried to imitate the meekness of the Lamb; you are stubborn, hard-hearted, and that is why there are fights and divisions among you, making you like the nations at war. Remember that I have told you: Judge not your brother, for your God and Lord will come in due time to judge you. Do not follow the bad examples of men, act like your Master. You have a perfect example to teach you on your way of development towards the Promised City, where the love of your Father awaits you.

29 Do you want those prophets of the first days to appear among you, who warned you with cries of pain in the streets and squares, so that you might repent and repent of your transgressions? Verily I say to you, you would think them mad and would not believe them! Nevertheless, some

will rise and speak to the crowds at the gates of the churches and places of worship where people gather to offer worship to Me, and they will expose the falsehood of the idols and proclaim the worship that God wants from His children.

30 Here among you every voice bearer, every spiritual instrument or seer has been a prophet. Their voices, united as one, have risen to teach this people the way (of salvation) through prayer, the practice of mercy, and the worship of God through your works of love to your brothers. How is it that you sometimes stray from the path, even though it is marked with the blood of Divine Love? Is it possible that you confuse it with the ways that men have marked with blood of fratricide?

31 Your conscience knows how much reason I have to speak to you in this way But your heart resists and believes that I speak to you with excessive severity. then you ask Me, full of remorse and in tears, whether you are one of those who leave this way stained or who fill their brothers' hearts with pain? I tell you that you will not stray, for My Way is clear and luminous, and he who opens his eyes and seeks it will soon find it.

32 I will finish My Word and later on men will come from far away countries to ask you if it is true that God has come to you and spoken to you as Master What then will you answer, and what will be your testimony?

33 I have been knocking at the door of your heart for a long time, and this is why I said that I am near you; but you have not opened the doors to Me so that I might enter to dwell within you; I have not opened the doors to you, and you have not opened them to Me, so that I might enter to dwell within you I have remained outside and have continued to knock patiently.

34 One of the most serious faults of character is that of hypocrisy. Do not speak loudly of love as long as you are not able to love Me in your fellow men. How many of those who condemned Judas' kiss do not want to realize that they gave their brother the kiss of feigned brotherhood and they betrayed him behind! How many of those who say that they serve the needy I see bringing light, truth, charity in exchange for money. - Why, if someone has intimidated you with his questions, as Peter acted in his moments of weakness, why did you deny Me and assure that you did not even know Me? Why do you fear "human justice" and not fear Mine? But truly, I tell you, between Divine Justice and your sins there is the intercession of Mary, your Heavenly Mother, who always prays for you.

35 I am teaching you to lead the crowds, although I have already shown you in the Second Times how to lead them without tiring them - namely, by reviving them through the kindness of My Word, nourishing them in the desert and doing miracles to ignite faith in their hearts

36 I have told you that with the year 1950 My Announcement will end, which I had with you through the minds of the voice-bearers But likewise I tell you that before I end it there will be voice-bearers whose organs of understanding I will close before the indicated time because of their impurity and lack of spiritualization. But this will happen so that they do not confuse anyone with teachings that do not contain my truth.

37 My light illuminates, but it does not blind and confuse. I am the truth. Fathom this Word, then this revelation and your conscience will tell you if it teaches you true life.

38 Remember that there are two ages that this mankind has lived through so far: The first, which was enlightened by the light of the knowledge of the Divine Law; the second, which was strengthened by the teachings of the Divine Love I gave you in Jesus. A new time is already beginning to spread its rays over men, and yet they are still sowing and reaping the seeds of evil, destroying each other, doing harm to each other, and fighting brother against brother until death.

39 Centuries and centuries have passed, and still men do not tire of sowing and reaping so much evil, nor have they grown weary of causing so many tears to flow, nor have they grown weary of watering the earth with human blood. To what degree of bitterness do they want to empty the cup of pain so that it will stop them on their unstoppable path and they will return to the true path? Your father does not want you to drink the yeasts that are left at the bottom of that cup. Yet that is what you are striving for with your pride and hatred.

40 Beloved people, remember that men hunger for peace. Why do you not prepare yourselves to bring them the Good News with your works of love, to raise them up to faith and to true life? Why not extend to them a brotherly hand, generous and sincere, and call them to reflection and prayer?

41 You will certainly meet with the arrogance of scientists who believe they know and control everything, who believe they have discovered the mystery of infinity. But with what wisdom and justice I will afflict them, and this will be the time when this people, who already know how to testify to my teaching, will speak of the spirit, of eternal life and of the knowledge of spiritual dialogue with God. His voice shall reach the nations of the earth, and that testimony shall be like a germinable seed that falls on fertile soil.

42 Men will open their spiritual eyes to the light. But verily, I tell you, before this happens, they will still have to receive many afflictions through nature, through which mankind will be dismayed and shaken.

43 When all this has happened, the relentless righteousness of God will appear and put an end to such great profanation and such excessive arrogance.

44 When the hard trial is over, many of those who had forgotten Me will turn to prayer, and many who believed that - in order to discover and recognize the mysteries of nature - it would be indispensable to renounce all spiritual beliefs and all worship of God will realize their error. My light will overflow them and give them what their poor intelligence would never have discovered.

45 The scientists have been very ungrateful, for they have forgotten him who created all that of which they are so proud today in the belief that they have discovered it.

46 Stupid and foolish they have also been, for they were filled with pride and a feeling of superiority, because they believed they had penetrated into the knowledge of creation, although they knew it only superficially.

47 No one penetrates into the secret counsel of God unless He considers it good to reveal something of its contents to His children. This is to make you understand that - whoever desires to know what the Lord guards in His hidden wisdom-born heart - must seek it by the way of humility, love and spiritualization.

48 The highest knowledge is not reserved for men of highly developed intellect, but for men of high spiritual maturity.

49 It would be enough if you, the witnesses and hearers of this word, would make known this teaching, about which men have not thought, and immediately, enlightened by their spirit, they would divine my truth in your words.

50 I need men of good will, courageous and faithful men, sensitive to foreign pain and eager in the fulfilment of My Law, so that as My messengers they may cross borders, cross countries and spread the knowledge of this Divine Message - men who explain the reason for the afflictions, for My Justice, the wars, the destruction and the pain; who also show the sure way to find peace and health, be it of the soul or of the body

51 From this people shall come forth the heralds, the prophets of My New Word, the workers and sowers of this teaching of love and spiritualisation, which is why there must be purification and judgment among you

52 That revelation of My Spirit promised by Me in the Second Age is the one you are witnessing at present, people Remember that its end is already near. Make use of every one of My teachings, for they will not be heard in this form after 1950. The hour is fixed, and my will is irrevocable. If I did not keep my word, I would no longer be your father, for I would descend to the level in which those men are moving, who strengthen themselves in a project today and betray themselves tomorrow.

53 There can be no change in the counsel of God, for since He knows the future, He cannot err.

54 God has foreseen everything from the beginning, with supreme justice and perfection.

55 Understand what I am telling you so that you also may be constant in your works, as your Master taught you.

56 I am speaking to you from the radiant cloud of light which My disciples of the Second Days at Bethany saw and which the seers have now seen. verily, I tell you, not even those who saw Me parting between clouds understood the meaning of that manifestation Not even those who saw me descending in spirit at this time understood the meaning of that "cloud" until My Word explained everything to you and My spiritual messengers made it comprehensible to you with their detailed and clear word. - Also with the disciples of the Second Time, in the moments when they watched the ascension of their Master without grasping it, a spiritual being was present, who explained to them that the world would see this Jesus, whom they saw floating up between clouds, descending in the same way, that is, in spirit, in a new time.

57 This present demonstration is the fulfillment of that promise, O people. If to one of my children the way in which I have come seems all too inconspicuous, this is because he was not able to rise spiritually to be able to see the shining light with which my spirit illuminates the new time.

58 Also in the Second Time many people felt disappointed who dreamed of the coming of the promised Messiah when they saw the simple outward appearance of Christ, and that is why they rejected Me. They were not able to discover the presence of the kingdom of heaven, the kingdom of light and truth, through the outward poverty of Jesus.

My peace be with you!

## Teaching 76

1 It is a day of grace for you. You are coming to hear My loving Word that floods your heart with love. You tremble with joy at the thought that you are the pioneers of those generations of My disciples who will soon come to earth. Then you confess before Me that you are too clumsy and too weak to carry out a task worthy of Me. You doubt because you have not understood me. But I would not send you out to carry out such an assignment, which is so difficult to fulfil, when I would see you weak as you are at this moment. My teachings come down to you day by day to teach and strengthen you so that I can send you into battle as soon as you are strong in your faith.

2 Verily, I tell you, if anyone thinks that sinners are not worthy that I save them, he does not know Me I do not want death for any of My children, and again I am ready to sacrifice to save them and lead them to true life. Understand that it is not possible that there is a being which - created for a certain purpose - is able to cause the will of the creator to change; and you were created to ascend to me by the way of truth. This is the way, which men have lost through their materialism and which I again show you through my love.

3 I will cause this mankind, as well as the people of Israel, to break the chains of bondage and to set out at the foot of the mountain where they will hear My Voice that will show them the way to the Promised Land

4 I did not grant all mankind the grace to hear My Word in this Third Age; I did this only with those who could feel Me in this form and believe Me This manifestation, this word, is to serve as preparation, so that all mankind will later feel my presence in one form: the spiritual.

5 Do not be afraid, people, have the certainty that you will not be alone in this hour of destiny; for nature will speak and the forces of nature will testify and fulfil My prophecies so that mankind may know that this is the Third Time, the one of the manifestation of the Holy Spirit

6 My Justice will come upon every creature and will touch every human being, just as the angel of the Lord came upon Egypt and executed My judgment, in which only those who had marked their door with the blood of a lamb saved themselves

7 Verily, I tell you, in this time everyone will be saved who watches and believes in the Word and promises of the Saviour, the Divine Lamb who sacrificed himself to teach you to pray and to fulfil with perfect love the tasks of your atonement, because My Blood will protect you like a mantle of love But the one who does not watch, who does not believe or who blasphemes will be afflicted so that he will awaken from his lethargy.

8 The year 1950 is approaching and soon the time of judgment will come, of which I speak to you, the time of the fight of light against darkness Prepare yourself, people, watch and pray, feel the pain of your brothers. See how the body shells and the souls become more and more sick; full of fear of the dangers that lie in wait for you, seek a beacon to lighten them and a balm to heal their ills. I have prepared you that you may be shepherds of these straying sheep and bring them to Me to cleanse their souls, heal their bodies and pave the way for them, giving them love and righteousness to start a new life.

9 My Light has appeared on this earth and is spreading everywhere; it gathers around Me My children of all races and creeds you who now hear My Word have recovered your spiritual gifts, you are healed and are full of strength When mankind once experiences these events, it will call you gifted. It will ask you to give it a little of this truth which I have revealed to you and will eagerly listen to your words. There are many who should already read in this book, but who have delayed their coming, and who will come when my word is finished. But for this time you are to be prepared, and you are to teach them with love, as I have taught you.

10 Fear not the darkness in which your brethren live, nor the "leprosy", nor the sword of their tongue They will approach you, some reluctantly, some understandingly, and you shall teach them all with love. I have spoken to you with love, and My words have been a caress and a comfort to all My children. I have appeared before great crowds of people, not caring that some believe My words and others deny them. I have cherished and nurtured the human heart without any



preference. This watering through My love will make it fruitful and in a short time the life of man will be transformed. After My word will be finished, you will continue to be there as My disciples, and you will follow My steps and with your works you will bear witness to the truth of My teaching.

11 I want to make of you a strong people, a fighter who overcomes obstacles and reaches the goal of his mission to win the high reward I have promised him. When I anointed you, I made you recognize your spiritual gifts and you were equipped for the great daily work. Do not put these spiritual gifts to the test, rather believe in them and do not violate faith. Do not put me to the test because if you do so I will always show who I am! But if I subject you to a test, you would become weak.

12 If you want to heal the sick, do it in my name and carry out your task with humility. If I make the end of life of your brothers and sisters recognizable, do not ask me to prolong their existence. Become the guides of those souls who are called away to the hereafter and whom I entrust to your mercy. But if it is your task to give back the health of the body, feel the pain of your brother and use your spiritual gifts, counsel and encourage, then your love will perform miracles.

13 You commend to Me the hearts which, because of their insensitivity, have not accepted My teaching. arm yourselves with patience, for if you have faith in My Word, you will sow this seed in all hearts and I will give the necessary proofs of their conviction to the people entrusted to you

14 I want you to remember My teachings forever, because I have not come to speak into the void, but to put My Light in your minds and hearts Remember: if you do not make use of My teachings, many hungry people who have been waiting for Me for a long time will go away empty, knowing that I will come to correct all errors.

15 My elect are wisely scattered in all nations, all of them have a commission from Me to fulfil. Some will come to this nation, apparently moved by material reasons: some in search of work, some in need of rest. I want you to be prepared by this time, that you are already My disciples. Only in this way will my word find faith - through the example and faith that the people are able to give to their brothers.

16 I am the Divine Steward who will send you out in due time to sow the seed. But I do not want to hear the following words from my disciples: "Master, you told me that the earth was prepared and purified, and I found thorns and stones on which I stumbled.

But I answer you: I have not offered you a flowery way, I have told you that it is the same one that Jesus walked in the Second Age, and after Him all His disciples.

17 You can all follow Me because you are pure. Before I drew you to Me, I purified you. Therefore you are worthy to sow My seed in the heart of your brothers. The fields are prepared, because the spirit of Elijah has been like the sound of a bell at this time, waking up everyone who slept. He awakens you so that you may hear My voice and not let the Master speak alone in the desert. All you who are refreshed when you hear My word have been awakened by the grace of that spiritual shepherd. Verily I tell you, when I see you gathered together listening to Me, there is bliss in Me, and when you do not approach the tree to eat of its fruit, there is sadness in your Father.

18 I have come to unite you with the people long scattered in the world; I will unite the Twelve Tribes to make them one and send him with a mission of peace among mankind But when I see the ingratitude among these children, I can only feel pain and sorrow.

19 I entrust to you the tree of eternal life, whose glorious sweet fruit is health, joy, and peace. I have allowed men to plant different trees, and have seen that the majority of their fruits have been bitter, and that their producers have made mankind eat from them.

20 My word has come upon your selfishness. This is why I have told you that what I hand over to you you should be brought to the knowledge of your brethren. But you only want to refresh yourselves in my manifestations, without assuming duties toward the others. But the Master has not called you to teach you useless instructions; He has told you that you should learn

this divine lesson so that later in your life you may use it by applying it to your neighbor. I reveal to you in this moment that your spirit has an ancient debt to anyone who comes to you with a suffering, a need or a request. Think with what love I place it on your path of life so that you may fulfill your reparation by making it the object of your love for your neighbor.

21 For a long time I have been speaking to you to form a new apostle body in the bosom of this people. generation after generation has heard My Word and still I do not discover those who by their steadfastness are the cornerstones of My Temple

22 The year 1950 will come surprisingly soon for you and when you will no longer hear My Word, you will feel like orphans

23 My Justice must haunt you until you understand that you must unite and form a people full of harmony and brotherhood these times are approaching and now that there is still time for you to prepare yourselves, I tell you lovingly: do not wait as sleepers until this hour comes

24 The union (of the different churches) seems difficult to you, and impossible your reconciliation and brotherhood with all the peoples of the earth. But truly, I tell you, men will finally still acknowledge and love each other.

25 Once men submit their free will to their conscience and work in accordance with the divine will, they will feel that the burden of life will become lighter and nothing will tire the body or the soul.

26 How much the Father longs for you all to feel to Me as children and not as accused! Whenever you leave the earth and come in to give an account to Me of the fulfillment of your life's work, you feel depressed by the accusation which your conscience makes you feel. But now it is time that on your arrival in the hereafter you sing a song of triumph and joy because you can tell your father "Lord, all is accomplished!"

27 If the way had been wide, all mankind would already have reached the mountain top. But since the way was full of trials and the gate narrow, it was necessary to acquire merits in order to be able to advance on it.

28 It is impossible for you to have an idea already in this world of what or how My Kingdom, Heaven and Glory is constituted. I want you to be content to know that it is a state of perfection of the soul, from which it experiences, feels and understands the wonderful life of the spirit, which you at present can neither comprehend nor imagine.

29 I tell you that not even the souls living on higher levels than the one you are on know the reality of that life. Do you know what it means to live "in the bosom of the Father"? Once you live there, only then can you know. Only a vague premonition, a faint inkling of that mystery fleetingly touches your heart as a stimulus on your path of development.

30 Come to the Father on the narrow way of love, which is mercy, which is forgiveness, which is humility, and you will take His grief from Him.

31 People, I have seen you weeping over the world. Be blessed! Your heart begins to feel the strange pain. I have seen you, in the silence of the night, raising your thoughts to Me to ask from Me peace and balm for mankind. Truly, I tell you, you do not know how much is given to the world through your prayer!

32 Do not be troubled if in this life you do not see the result of your petitions and your tears for those whom you do not even know The chisel of pain smoothes your heart, and My Word moves you in every moment to charity. Today you understand the power that you possess through the mind, as well as through other abilities that you have not cultivated until now. A still unknown life exists in you.

33 Can you imagine the pain of a spirit when, on returning to the spiritual valley, it becomes aware that it was not able to fulfill its mission in the world, nor was it able to reveal its abilities and qualities to the flesh? In this time I am giving you My teachings anew, although I have already given them to you in the teaching I gave you in the Second Time; but then you could not grasp them. All that you could not quite comprehend, you took for a mystery, and you spread a

veil over it. It is this veil that I now tear apart with my light, so that the mysteries show you their actual essence.

34 This is the reason why I have told you that you did not recognize the power of thought. Today I tell you that thought is voice and hearing, that it is weapon and shield. It creates as well as it destroys. The thought shortens the distance between distant dwellers and finds those whose trace it had lost. Know your weapons before the battle begins. He who knows how to prepare himself will be strong and invincible. It will not be necessary for you to wield murder weapons. Your sword shall be pure and pure thought, and your shield faith and charity. Even in silence your voice shall resound as a message of peace.

35 This is the teaching I am teaching you now, and indeed, I tell you, My Words will not be lost, as not a single drop of blood spilt on Calvary was useless. I take only a few moments of the time I have given you for your material life, through which you can attain eternal life. These moments are priceless.

36 I did not even ask you to believe in Me when you came here. It was I who preceded you and gave you proofs by healing your physical sicknesses, giving peace to your spirit or something you thought unattainable. After that, when you believed in Me and faithfully devoted yourselves to the fulfillment of My law, I indicated to everyone his task so that he would not stray from the path and he would only take upon himself what was coming to him and give mercy and love to his brothers as I have done to you.

37 Do you think that all who teach are masters? do you think that all who call themselves servants of God are My emissaries, or that I have given them the task they are doing? Do you think that all who rule in the world, rule and command, have the necessary abilities to accomplish this task? No, people! How few are those who carry out the task that has been entrusted to them in truth! While some seize a position that does not belong to them, those who ought to be in it see themselves humiliated and set back. - I had to come anew as Master to teach you; I, who am your God, had to come to offer you the spiritual community; and I, who am your King, had to come to rule you, to advance your soul on the path of development.

38 In the past you have accumulated only words which no one taught you to understand or interpret and which only confused you. Which of you - after having received My Word as a seed and the fertilizing dew of My Light that explains everything to him - still believes in the eternal fire of hell? - None of you. Today you know that it should not be the fear of punishment that makes you obey My law, but your love, born from the depths of your heart. Those times when your soul trembled before the justice of a terrible and merciless God are over. What I revealed to you in past times in a figurative sense was misinterpreted. What you are to know is this: If the conscience of a sinner succeeds in dissuading the soul from its material attachment and shows it all its faults, the comprehension of its ingratitude will bring it to repentance, and the shame it suffers will be so strong that the false idea of a material fire as the purifying element of the soul will seem weak to you in comparison.

39 Conscience is the light of God, and this light is fire of love that consumes every uncleanness. Behold, this is the "fire" in which the soul is melted to rise anew full of light.

40 I also tell you that just as there exists in conscience that fire which is not material fire, so there exists in the soul darkness and abandonment, which are not of the nature of those you have in the world, nor as you imagine them to be.

41 How were you able to believe that on the day of judgment the bodies of the dead would rise and unite with their souls to enter the kingdom of God? How can you interpret in this way what you were taught at other times?

42 The flesh is of this world, and in it it abides, while the spirit freely rises and returns to the life from which it came. "What is born of the flesh is flesh, and what is born of My Spirit is spirit. The "resurrection of the flesh" is the re-embodiment of the soul, and if some of you believe that this is a human theory and others of you believe that it is a new revelation - verily I say to you, I

have begun from the beginning of mankind to make this revelation known to the world! You can find the proof of this in the text of the Scriptures, which are a testimony of My works.

43 But in this time this revelation has reached your spirit while it was on a higher stage of development, and soon it will be justly accepted as one of the most righteous and loving laws of the Creator. Reject the idea that you had of the "Day of Judgment"; for it is not one of your days because it is a period of time, and the "end of the world" is not that of the planet on which you live, but the end of the selfish life you have created on it.

44 Verily, I say to you: You are already living on the "day of

Lord", you are already under His judgment. The living and the dead are being judged at present, past and present deeds are weighed on this scale (of judgment). Open your eyes so that you may be witnesses that Divine Justice is being felt everywhere.

45 Just now you must remain strong, for the storm is unleashed, and temptations are waiting for you at every turn. Leave Sodom and Gomorrah - sinful cities - and do not turn your face back, for they invite you to stay, and since you have already freed yourselves, do not sink back into their bosom, for you may not have the strength to part from them afterwards. Go without tarrying towards the City of Peace, the city that will settle in your heart when the time comes.

46 How long will the judgment last? - you do not know; but verily I tell you, the time of purification will be shortened by My Divine Mercy - to you old men, who are deeply grieved because your intellect tells you that you will no longer experience the victory of My Law on earth, I say in truth: who can tell you with certainty that you will not then return to the world to be witnesses of the coming of My Kingdom and to take another step on the path of development? To those who do not return I say that I will let them see the victory of my justice from the hereafter, and the voice and presence of these beings will be felt on earth.

47 I have given you a new teaching. With it I have destroyed wrong ideas because you had interpreted earlier instructions earthly-materially. Know that I speak to you in different forms. One and the same teaching I present to you in different ways so that no one is left who does not understand my word. Remember that in all those who listen to Me neither the spirit nor the mind has the same degree of development. I know what is necessary for everyone; that is why I humanize and limit my word until I make it understandable for all and every one of my children.

48 After I have given you my instruction, and so that you draw the right conclusions from it and your interpretation is correct, I send you my spiritual messengers, the messengers and interpreters of my word, so that they assist you in your study and you find the meaning of my revelations.

49 I want you to learn to understand the meaning that is given to the study and investigation of My Word, since every utterance contains either a revelation or a prophecy, a judgment or an instruction for your spirit

50 Those who give My Work the importance it has in this Third Age and who delve into the study of My Word will experience the flowering and unfolding of many gifts that were hidden in their essence. Blessed are those who awaken at the voice of their Lord, for when they set out to fulfil their task, they will become aware that they are not outcasts or wretches as they had believed, and they will also learn that they were never forgotten by their Father.

51 Anyone who does not develop his spiritual gifts and abilities during this time because of folly, unbelief, or materialism will find himself overwhelmed at every turn by the great events and the afflictions which will appear in this period as intended. Therefore I say to you: Prepare yourselves, watch and pray, shake up mankind!

52 Have you observed your spiritual awakening among yourselves? Are you convinced that you have really slept? then do to your brethren what My Word has done to you and you will be able to initiate the dialogue from spirit to spirit

53 When you speak of Me and give your testimony, speak clearly so that you may not confuse anyone. Have I come hidden behind secrets or wrapped in darkness?

Admittedly, I have come in spirit, invisible to your human eyes, but spirit does not mean mystery or darkness, but light, truth and clarity for him who knows how to observe without prejudice and test with good will.

54 I am letting this people, who have been witnesses of My announcement through the human organ of the mind, know: That the time it has devoted to this study and the struggle it has waged to remain steadfast among men may tomorrow bear fruit worthy of its merits, it must, when this word is no longer resounding through the voice bearer, have accumulated in its heart all My teachings so that it may be able to bear witness to this truth.

55 My people say to Me in their heart: "Master, for many years we have been hearing Your divine Word without succeeding in penetrating to the core of Your teaching. How then, in the few years in which we can still hear You, can we achieve the armament You demand of us? But I tell you, if you have not come so far as to understand My revelation, it is only because you have lacked the inner gathering and contemplation to better fathom the teachings I have given you so far.

56 I will grant you a grace by which you may make your own all the wisdom I have given you in My Word But do not believe that this grace consists in an extension of My stay with you. No! What would be the point of staying even longer after I have told you everything and left it in the writings? That grace of which I speak to you will be given to you immediately after My Word has ceased to sound in 1950. Then I will grant you a (certain) time to devote yourselves to reading the innumerable teachings I gave you. You will devote yourselves to deep contemplation and thorough study, which will help you to discover all the spiritual content that The Word poured out on men in His announcement.

57 Through this study you will gradually spiritualize yourselves and will increase in knowledge and armament Then you will joyfully exclaim: "Lord, be blessed, for You have given us the opportunity to make use of that richness of light which You brought us and which has already disappeared from our hearts.

58 This is the Third Testament of the Only God, who made Himself known to men in three different forms of revelation and at three different times.

59 You cannot deny that during the time of My manifestation My gifts of grace were with you, although My righteousness was also present. All this has helped you to understand that this was truly a divine revelation and that it is certain that a new age has dawned for mankind.

60 O blessed nations, although you do not feel the closeness of My presence and are not aware that you have entered the new age marked by light and justice, I give you My love, forgiveness and blessing.

My peace be with you!

## Teaching 77

1 Be welcome, beloved workers, you who have turned yourselves into My companions in struggle and work

2 Joyfully offer Me the fruit of their labour those who have embraced this Cross with love, for they are happy to know that they are serving their Father Others come to Me sad and dejected; they are those who, when they heard that heretics, traitors or sorcerers were being called after them in the streets, felt seized by fear and shame, and since then have been hiding from the eyes of their fellow men, and when they finally speak of My work, they do so briefly, with fear and uncertainty. What fruit will these fearful hearts be able to produce, and what peace can the knowledge of being disciples of this teaching bring them?

3 I want My disciples to feel in all occasions as masters of themselves, that through their works of love they will witness before their brothers the truth of My Teaching, with their faces lifted and with peace in their hearts, for all this will be a proof of the firm conviction of the truth to which they have given themselves and a testimony of faith and worthiness among their brothers

4 To the weak and fearful I will speak to them with words that will lift up their troubled soul and inflame their faith I will convince them that no one in the world can present to them a more perfect and spiritual teaching than the one I have revealed to you in this time.

5 When this certainty penetrates their heart, they will no longer hide themselves from the eyes of their brothers, nor will they be ashamed, nor will they continue to be silent. They will lift up their faces, will put into their actions the light that radiates My teaching, and will fear no one's judgment because they are at peace with their conscience.

6 I have given you a teaching and have explained it to you in easily understandable words, so that you may soon put it into practice. I have taught you principles which, since they are indestructibly imprinted in your hearts, you can remember at every moment of your life so that you may bear witness to My truth without hesitation and without fear when men demand proofs from you.

7 I have not offered you thrones, crowns or treasures of the world, but the knowledge of the abilities of the spirit. But truly, I tell you, one of these spiritual gifts is worth more than all the kingdoms of the earth.

8 But I say to you: although you know that what I have given you is of infinite value, you shall not become vain because of it. Be aware that I, your King, the owner of all created things, have come to you humbly and without boasting.

9 Whoever wants to know My Kingdom, to dwell in it and possess its riches, must win them through love and through humility

10 My Spirit invites everyone to My Kingdom, not only the inhabitants of this land, but the people of all nations. My seed is scattered all over the world; it is those marked with the blood of the Lamb who have come and will continue to come among mankind to pass on the Good News, to shake people out of their lethargy and to pave the way. They will awaken great multitudes of people and show them the way to spiritualization. They will precede the nations like that star that led the magicians in the Second Age and showed them the place of the Savior's birth.

11 It is destined that I will manifest Myself through each one of My marked ones, and My manifestations will be full of light, power and consolation They will be My pioneers, My prophets, My inspired ones, they will be apostles of spiritualization, doctors, guides and advisers. All this of which I speak to you was already written and foreseen.

12 Here you had the Messenger of the Third Age, through whose mouth Elijah spoke, who prepared the New Age; you had the voice bearers through whose mediation My Word resounded

In other regions they will have My message in different forms, which is to serve the spiritual armament, as this announcement has done for you.

13 The message will be short, but when it is given, those who received it will have to set out to follow it with their works of love

14 Mankind will be spiritually united by these messages, for the essence of all of them will be one: My truth.

15 Let no one falsify or change the meaning of my revelations, so that when the hour of your meeting comes, you do not take offence at different interpretations.

16 You who receive a clear and extensive revelation, as it is my ray of light that has become the word, are the most responsible to this work and to humanity in this era. Blessed are the disciples who are faithful to my teaching, who diligently seek my word, for in them will be wisdom.

17 Some take part in My rallies out of habit and while My Word speaks to their hearts, their thoughts wander in different places, either busy with grave worries or with useless plans I tell you: do not sleep with My teachings, for you do not know the time when I call you to accomplish a difficult mission.

18 You ask Me why I make myself known through the mediation of an ignorant man and I tell you that his ignorance is in his untrained mind but not in his spirit which is already developed - Some say: "Lord, with what accuracy your predictions come true" Others tell Me with sorrow in their hearts that they fear to be like the traitor among My apostles, forced by the heavy burden of the worries and duties they have on earth. But I say to you: look at Me, I have to pay attention to the needs of all worlds and all beings that make up the universe, and yet I come down to you to bring you a light, a hope or a drop of healing balm.

19 I once promised you to come back to mankind and here I am to fulfill that promise, even though many centuries have passed. your spirit longed for My Presence in its desire for peace, in its hunger for truth, in its longing for knowledge, and My Spirit has come down to make you hear a teaching according to the time you live in How can men want to continue to lead a life as they have done so far? It no longer corresponds to the time to continue to remain in spiritual stagnation, or in spiritual inertia in the practice of rites and traditions.

20 People should already know their Father better, feel in their hearts the pain of their neighbors, and see with the eyes of the Spirit the beings who are without light, who roam the space and fill their incarnated brethren with pain and darkness, so that they may lead them with their prayers on the path of spiritual ascent.

21 On your right hand and on your left are the needy, even those who are dead for the life of grace, and you let them pass, because you do not know what to do with them. But if you do not know what you are to do with one of your brothers - what will you do then when you see world wars breaking out and pain multiplying and effervescing? You feel too insignificant and powerless to help those who are suffering in any way.

22 It was necessary that I came in this time of pain to remind you of forgotten teachings and to reveal new teachings to you. It will not be necessary for you to do miracles as you imagine them. Verily, I tell you, you often perform real miracles that only I know, because not even you become aware of them.

23 I only ask you that your faith be great, that you practice spiritual prayer, and that you remain steadfast in good, then your eyes will be witnesses of great miracles.

24 I promised mankind to come again in another time, and here I am, fulfilling my promise. I had to come again to complete a teaching which I had revealed to you during two epochs and the last part of which was saved for this third time.

25 It was not your heart that awaited Me, since it had no knowledge of the promise of My Return, because My Word and My prophecies of the Second Age are hardly known It was your spirit that received Me because it kept My promise in itself and was able to feel the presence of the Creator through the wake-up call of conscience and to appreciate the essence of the divine Word when it touched the tender strings of your hearts.

26 This has been a time of grace, in which according to my will you were to feel the presence of the spiritual very close, since I humanized my word, allowed the use of the spiritual world for

earthly affairs up to a certain limit and allowed that you saw something of the hereafter and also of the future by means of the gift of the spiritual face.

27 All these spiritual manifestations blinded your mind for a short time because I find you confused. You hear my word, and although it is clear, you do not succeed in understanding its meaning. You know that this teaching has come down from Me, free from all human influence, and yet you mix it with cults and rites peculiar to idolaters and fanatics. You sufficiently know that this teaching is spiritual and would like it to be something tangible or visible to the material eyes.

28 The flood of light has blinded you, which has poured out upon your spirit. You are not yet able to discover the essence of this revelation. But truly, I tell you, this confusion will be only temporary, and to the extent that you penetrate to the core of my word, you will gain knowledge of truth and spiritualization - both in the interpretation of the teaching and in its practice.

29 Not everything in you has been imperfect and unclean; there was something present that enabled you to emotionally grasp the message of the Third Age, and this something has been your sensitivity to the spiritual, which is why I called you pioneers of spiritualism among the peoples of the earth

30 This message, which you receive from your master through the voice bearer, has been a preparatory instruction, because my announcement in this form will end soon, and then you are to begin to unite with me spiritually and set out to the peoples and nations to deliver the message of spiritualization, which announces to mankind that the Third Age has dawned, that the spiritual epoch has begun

31 As long as you do not fathom nor understand the teaching of spiritualism, I will not allow you to start preaching because My Word is divine wheat that must never be mixed with another seed or with chaff

32 Before light becomes in your mind, there will be fights in your midst. But it is necessary that this fight breaks out so that it forces you to think and to delve into my work until you recognize it exactly and clearly, until you discover its truth and its core of being. When then this fight ends, the minds calm down and the whirlwind calms down, the people will come out of darkness into the light and become the announcers of a peace teaching, a teaching of divine morals and a deep and true wisdom, which will reveal the most unexpected secrets to men, which will help them to be spiritually great, wise, strong and superior.

33 Seek the immortality of the soul by practicing my teaching of love The fields are in suitable condition to sow My seed thereon. Recognize the confusion everywhere; men are like winds that do not know where they come from nor where they are going. It was necessary that my light appeared on the way of mankind. The light has already dawned, I have sent it out, men need only open their eyes for the same. At present I am preparing you to teach your brothers to raise their eyes to infinity where they can see the Divine Light.

34 But truly, I tell you - how hard and cold I am striking your hearts, although they hear this Heavenly Teaching hour after hour; the gates of your Mercy are not yet opening I have taught you to visit the sick man in his camp, to visit prisons and hospitals to carry a ray of light to these places of atonement. I have taught you to give a wise advice or a word of true comfort. Do you know why I send you all to visit those places? So that those who are able to feel the pain of their fellow men may practice charity, and so that the cold-hearted, when confronted with these images of pain, may be moved and the seed of compassion and mercy may germinate in their hearts.

35 Make sure that your existence on earth is fruitful, so that when you once come into my presence, you will not have to confess full of remorse that you did not know how to use the time and that your life has been spiritually unfruitful

36 It is the moment when your conscience speaks and tells you whether you have acted sincerely or not, whether you have lived in harmony with one another, whether you have received the needy, the sick and the poor with love and mercy



37 Pray, beloved disciples, that good inspirations may always accompany you and that you may not fall into temptation tomorrow. I want to see you united in My work, loving and living one another, to serve your brothers.

38 Every meeting place, in which you offer your love to Me, is like a branch; all united form a mighty tree. Some branches are large and strong, others are still small and weak, but all are important, because from their union comes freshness, shade, and refuge for the wayfarers. Everyone should take care of his branch, because hurricanes are approaching which will shake the leaves of the tree with fury and anger. This trial is necessary so that the dry leaves and rotten fruit may fall, which will cause the multitudes of men who seek refuge with you to find benevolent shade for their weary limbs and ripe fruit to satisfy their hunger.

39 The dry leaves and the bad fruits are all those ritual acts and customs which you have established in My Work, although they do not belong to it - those which, because you have persevered day after day and year after year, you finally consider as if they were the Law itself

40 I want you to open your eyes to the Truth so that you may become aware of the purity of My Teaching and gradually get rid of all the superfluous things you have added to your religious customs

41 The storm is approaching, but it is not coming to destroy you, but to leave you a very great blessing if you remain calm and know how to use its teachings. But if, because of your fanaticism, you cling to your customs and do not make use of the trial, you will fall into a deep stalemate, which you do not know how long it will last. After that, a new, even stronger whirlwind will come to snatch you out of your sleep, your errors and your disobedience.

42 Think carefully about the purpose of My new manifestation and you will come to the conviction that I came to free you from the rulers of the world, from the chains of ignorance and fanaticism, thus setting your spirit free to help it to rise up to Me and serve its neighbors by making use of its spiritual abilities. But after I have given you this freedom - do you want to get into darkness anew and into an even more painful yoke? Think about it with the maturity of a developed and taught spirit so that you measure the consequences that a new disobedience could bring you.

43 Win already now the conviction that I did not call you so that you should worship new symbols, but so that you learned a love teaching. Understand that it is not even My will that you remain together forever in the warmth of these places of gathering, but that as soon as you are strong, you should set out to make the lesson learned a reality. It does not matter that you thereby distance yourselves from those who listened to the Master together with you, for in the end you are forever united in the spiritual.

44 Remember that I have told you that scientists, theologians and philosophers will come to you to question you, and that you are not to hide by unworthy ritual acts and confused words the brightness of the light which I kindled in your spirit, nor are you to tarnish the sincerity of a work without blemish, as it is entrusted to you, but are to show to the questioners the wisdom which I gave you

45 Think of your children, of these generations of tomorrow, who will consider you as privileged beings because you have had the incomparable good fortune to listen to the voice of the Holy Spirit through His voice bearers, and who naturally want to see in your works the virtue and purity, the spirituality and wisdom that you have received from Me as heir. Have you ever thought of all this? - Nevertheless, if you equip yourselves, you can all serve Me, you can all be good and rise to Me. If it were not so, I would not have called you in the Third Age.

46 Now you are human beings, but I will make angels of you who will live in My Kingdom of Light. Today you are being tested, you are purifying yourselves in this melting pot of afflictions, from which you will emerge pure and strong.

47 Just as I point out your imperfections so that you correct them, so I also bless and praise your good qualities and good works. Do you believe that I did not see you praying for the sick? Do you believe that I have not seen your efforts to spread the knowledge of My teaching and that

I have not noticed your efforts to renew yourselves, as well as your renunciations and sacrifices to earn My mercy? All this I know, all this I see, and proof of this is that in every good work you do, I make you feel My Peace and a deep satisfaction for having done good.

48 In these moments I hear you telling Me: "Father, how much pain war leaves in its path among mankind! We can "anoint" the sick who are within our reach, but what can we do for those who are suffering in distant nations?" The Master tells all of you who are able to weep for your brothers: Go on visiting and "anointing" those whom you can reach, and pray for those who are far away, for I will do what you are not able to do. Soon the time will come when you will have to scatter over the world and bring My message of spiritual freedom, peace and salvation to the nations; the time will soon come when My messengers of mankind will make the mildness of My balm of healing palpable in the essence of My Word.

49 Eat now all of you of the Bread of My Word and feel your Father's forgiveness; sit down at the table, all of you I do not ask you who washed his hands before taking the bread and who did not. I want both the one who knows how to prepare his heart to hear My Word and the one who comes without this preparation to rejoice in eating the divine bread, for all are My children and all will I turn into apostles of truth. The tree, the spring and the way are for all.

50 Behold, here is the Spirit of Truth in the twentieth century, explaining what he said in the second time and what you have not been able to interpret. My apostles of that time became confused when they listened to Me, and in the discussion among themselves they said, "It seems that the Master sometimes contradicts himself. But there came the time when they were full of the Holy Spirit, and realizing the greatness of My Word, they understood that human language is too poor to express the Divine, and so they sometimes believed that the Master had made a mistake in teaching them.

51 They continued My work of salvation, and through works of love and humility wrote their names beside those of their Master, thus testifying My Truth

52 See how much time has passed since then over this humanity which calls itself Christ-believer and acknowledges My apostles as followers of the Master, but has more and more removed that essence of life and seed from their heart, leaving only My Name which they do not know how to pronounce with awe nor honour through their works; I am not afraid that My Name will be given to them

53 Seek My name on earth, and you will find it on the lips of the majority of men; seek My Presence, and you will find it represented only in images made by the hands of men Seek my trace, and you will not find it in the hearts of men, because there it was wiped out.

54 This people has listened to Me in the present time and has heard that revelatory sentence which told you: "You and those (of yore) are the same. The one who understands the meaning of this saying then says to himself, "How is it possible that I should remain in ingratitude and shut myself off forever in My egoism? But in this reflection he awakens and sets out to fulfill his mission.

55 I tell you, it is necessary for men to know that their souls have come to earth many times and they have not yet understood how to ascend by the way of My Law to reach the top of the mountain

56 In the middle of the present century I will finish this Word which today will be fruitful seed in you and tomorrow in all My children

57 Study My Word and seek in its core the divine essence of life, then you will experience the supreme bliss of being sowers in the Lord's fields

My peace be with you.

## Teaching 78

1 The clarity and simplicity of My teaching have encouraged you to take the first steps in the Third Age and already you are beginning to stammer My divine words. You are beginning to realize that it is a refreshment for the heart to remove the pain of a fellow human being and to show him love and mercy.

2 Do not call Me unjust when pain and trials afflict you for a short time. You must know that they strengthen the soul and that, moreover, this people has been an instrument of My Will at all times to set an example to mankind through the same. Be strong so that in your visitations you give proofs of love and obedience to My will.

3 Fathom and comprehend all the teachings I am giving you at present and do not make bad use of them, for then you will return with torn clothes and a heart full of bitterness like the prodigal son of the parable. Make your heart a granary and keep the divine seed there. When the time has come, I will summon the people and invite them to come to this nation that will open its doors to the foreigners, to the homeless who seek peace, light and health. And the doors of your hearts shall then be open like those of the Second Jerusalem, the Spiritual City, whose dazzling white is brighter than snowflakes and whose gates are open from eternity in expectation of the children of the Lord.

4 Great is the spiritual mission of the inhabitants of this land. Therefore prepare your hearts to give shelter to every fellow man who turns to you, without regard to race, color of skin or outward appearance.

5 Your spirit is not yet able to comprehend all the greatness of the revelation which he has received in this time, but your heart suspects that something great has come down to you. Your world of former times has disappeared since you have heard my word, because your selfishness was exposed by him. This world was small because it was limited to the personal inclinations, to what you possess on earth and to the imperfect conception you have of what is the law of God. Now your horizons have expanded to infinity, and in it you sense an unknown world, which you will eventually conquer through your spiritual upward development. Today you see in every human being a brother and in every human being a child of My divinity. Today you see human life as a step on the infinite ladder of your ascent to the Creator. Today you know that those who suffer in this tear valley are not forgotten by God, that all receive the light of His love.

6 Disciples, remain in the peace I give you, do not let the world with its temptations snatch it from you, for you are to pray for your neighbor. But how can you think of them when there is no peace in your hearts? Overcome the difficulties of your life, do not consider them insurmountable; the power that is in man is great; what you have been lacking is faith. Persevere in faith, in good works, and through them you will move mountains.

7 Do not think that your life is unfruitful when you remember that you have not done great works. If it is pure, you have done something good, because I have told you that "the last" will know Me through "the first. Accept this task gladly.

8 I receive the lamentation of some hearts, in which they tell Me that among their relatives there are unbelievers who have strayed from the way. They tell me that they have spoken much with them and achieved nothing. I tell you that you must learn to speak through works, even through silence, that you must be sensitive so that you are not clumsy. If you prepare yourselves, if you persevere, your gaze will become piercing, and you will not miss the opportune moment when you must give that heart the final shaping with your "chisel". Your victory will show you that those whom you thought strong in their perseverance were in fact weak. Put My divine counsel into practice, and you will soon bear witness to My truth. I will grant you this grace because I have more to give you than you have to ask of Me.

9 Among your relatives are those who have often torn My Work with their tongue and made your heart bleed

10 Ask yourselves: would you be here and would you listen to Me if pain had not afflicted you? There were some who blasphemed, who scolded and rejected Me; but the pain was stronger than them and bent them. Then they came here to My rally and wept out of remorse. Today they bless that pain that made them come to Me.

11 It is for you to pray for those who deny Me today. Make them understand that I come in desire for your soul, for I see them hungry and thirsty for My divine life force. I do not turn to your matter, because it has everything on earth of which it needs.

12 I must tell you: do not believe that the soul absolutely needs the human body and life in the world to be able to develop. But the lessons it receives in this world are of great benefit to its perfection.

13 Matter helps the soul in its development, in its experiences, in its expiations, in its expiations and in its struggles; this is the task that is given to you, and this you can find confirmed in this manifestation of My Divinity by man, where I make use of his brain and use it as a receiving device to transmit My Message Understand that not only the soul is meant for the spiritual, but that even the smallest thing within the material has been created for spiritual goals.

14 I address a thought-provoking impulse and a call to your soul so that it may override the influence of the material that dominates it and give its light to the heart and the mind, using the gift of intuition.

15 This My Light means for your soul the way to its liberation; this My Teaching offers it the means to rise above human life and be the guide of all its works, master of its feelings and not slave to low passions, nor victim of weaknesses and hardships

16 When the soul allows itself to be dominated by the influence of all that surrounds it on earth, it finally becomes one with its body to such an extent that it forgets its true nature, that it becomes so far removed from spiritual life that it becomes alien to it, and so it happens that when its body dies, it is necessarily confused and disturbed

17 How easily the body dies, but how difficult it is for the soul, which did not know how to prepare itself to free itself from its deep confusion.

18 While some, in their confusion, remain bound to their dead body, others, because they keep in their soul the impressions of their body shell, believe that they are still human and cannot rise to the home that corresponds to them, remaining bound to what they loved in the world.

19 There is no cup on earth more bitter nor more painful than that of confused souls. The obstacles, the inability to comprehend what is happening around them, the remorse, the homesickness for what they left, the loneliness, the silence and the inability to ascend, represent the fire in which they must purify themselves until they reach the light.

20 Do you think it is exaggerated when I tell you that millions of souls are leaving this world in a state of confusion? It is the result of men's ignorance due to their lack of spiritual contemplation and prayer.

21 My teaching of the Second Age revealed to men the Spiritual Life, but instead of fathoming My teachings and fulfilling My commandments, they created religious communities around My teachings, limited to the observance of outward rites and ceremonies, which gave their souls no more light, but turned them away from the path of fulfilling their spiritual duties.

22 Some among you ask Me if they fall into darkness when they leave this life. Then I tell them: If they have not fathomed my word and do not exercise it either, it will be of no use to them to have been among these multitudes who listen to my teaching of light.

23 That which the soul cherishes and cherishes, that also it will reap; this is the law and justice.

24 I, your Saviour, have shown you the true way at all times and I have revealed to you the means to avoid pain, confusion and darkness.

25 Today I come to you once more in fulfilment of this task, making light on your uncertain ways, shaking you out of your lethargy and reminding your soul that a new home awaits it, to which it must come prepared to live in and enjoy it forever

26 I come to you to give you a wake up and ask you, Which of you is a disciple of your own free will? No one, it is I who have called you. To hear My Word anew you had to be on earth several times. Between one incarnation and the next I have granted you a pause for reflection and preparation for a new life on earth.

27 As long as the soul is in matter, it has a share in the fatigue of it, and after a fight it needs a time of rest as well as reflection to form the plan, which it is to follow before it starts a new battle. Without these rests or rest periods on your path, you would make very little progress on your path. But it is necessary that a lucid and pure teaching teaches you these lessons in full clarity so that your heart, convinced of this truth, may gain a knowledge of the cause of many of the appearances and events, which you would never be able to comprehend without my revelation. In My merciful love lies the time, the life, the destiny of all, nothing escapes My power.

28 You have first come to know Me as a Father who in His righteousness is implacable to your transgressions. This Father has transformed Himself towards you into the most gracious and loving Master. Yet you did not understand how to interpret His teachings correctly because you believed that He punishes those who do not love Him with eternal fire. Now I am showing you that the Father does not reject His children just because they do not love Him; I am showing you that Divine Love has no limits, and that this love and this justice are expressed through the law of reincarnation which I have explained to you. Now you will comprehend that, by virtue of this divine law, there is no transgression, however grave, which deserves the eternal punishment of a soul. But to come to me, you must first make amends for this transgression.

29 What would I achieve with you if I really gave you eternal fire as punishment? How would you then blaspheme eternally against a God whom you would judge as unjust, cruel and vengeful!

30 My duty as Father is to give you opportunities for perfection at every step and to show you the right way through perfect teachings. I have taught you to forgive your enemies and to love them, and I have said to you: "Do to your fellow men what I have done to you in your own experience. Would I give you an example of this when you experienced that I punish those who did not love Me with eternal damnation? Do you think that I do not have power to make those who have hated Me love Me? It is they to whom I do not give eternal punishment, but sufficient time, so that light, renewal, and finally love, may break forth from them. Just as one waits until the earth is fertile so that the seed may germinate in it, so I wait for you to fulfill My commandment that tells you:

"Love one another."

31 Who can know your spirit in this world? The clergy of the religious communities cannot, for since they do not know themselves, they can recognize others even less. Your parents, with all their empathy, are hardly able to cross the thresholds of the heart. Little, very little does humanity know of the Spirit, for it has surrounded this light with secrets; but there is no secret, only ignorance. Who, then, could in the future lead the spirit of men on paths of light? Who could free him from his great errors? Only My teaching, this teaching, which I will write in your spirit. From it the light will break forth, which shows you the way, the voice that leads you. But know that everyone who does not pay attention to this voice, which can be heard in his heart full of love, denies the origin of his creative being. For at the moment when I gave birth to him out of my spirit, I kindled in him this divine spark, which is the conscience, so that it repeats to him during his entire existence that he is my child.

32 Verily, I tell you, sin and confusion in the soul are only temporary in relation to eternity, therefore purification and judgment cannot be eternal

33 Now you are becoming aware of what you have done concerning your soul and concerning the treasure of teachings you have not used The voice of your conscience becomes clearer and more audible, speaking to you of the past, of the present, and preparing for the future. Learn to recognize this voice, for in it I speak to you, and when you hear it, have faith in it. Woe to you if you should doubt! This voice will always guide you to the good; but if you should hear a voice

that entices you to evil, it is not that of your conscience - it is the voice of your passions, which the influence of the senses gives you.

34 Tomorrow they will fight you because you believe in this teaching. For just as you hurry and make an effort to fathom this Word, so will men likewise prepare to fight against you. They will perform miracles of human knowledge and skill to prove to you that they possess the truth. You, on the other hand, shall perform spiritual miracles without boasting, through your works of love for your brethren.

35 Elijah, the forerunner, proclaims anew to mankind the spiritual presence of the Lord, the coming of the Spirit of Truth, who enlightens and reveals the mystery of the reincarnation.

36 I give you this knowledge because the world will surround you and will not let you escape, neither to the east nor to the west, neither to the north nor to the south. Then you are to make use of the authority I have given you to free yourselves from your oppressors.

37 Fear not, for you are not the only ones in the world who have sought the liberation of their soul. At this time men are rising up in the desire for light, for truth and the upward development of the spirit.

38 Remember Elijah, who in the first time testified to the true God. Hear:

39 The people of Israel fell into idolatry and worshiped a pagan God. In order to convince them of his error and his godlessness, Elijah spoke to the priests of the idol in the presence of the gathered people on a mountain: "Build a burnt offering altar of dry wood and put the sacrificial animal on it. I will prepare another altar of burnt offering in the same manner. Then call on the names of your gods, and I will call on the name of my Lord, and the God who sends down fire to consume the sacrifice shall be recognized as the true God.

40 The idol remained deaf to the pleas of its priests. Elijah said to them, "Cry louder, that your God may hear you, that he may awaken, for he may sleep. When the idolaters considered their efforts in vain, the Prophet devoted himself to prayer and asked his Lord to show himself as the living and true God. No sooner had Elijah finished his prayer than a ray came down from heaven and consumed the burnt offering.

41 The people recognized the deception of the priests of Baal and at the same time realized that Jehovah, the God of Elijah, is the only and true God.

42 This Elijah, who was promised in those days for that time, is among you a second time. The Divine Master promised it to you in the Second Time, and he has come in due time.

43 Let Elijah be in each of you, especially when you are undergoing a trial. But then remember that Elijah is all love, faith, and humility, that you may emulate him, and then the prophecy will come true in you.

44 Many kinds of idolatry exist in the present. Science, war, gold, power, religious fanaticism, amusements, etc. are other numerous idols to which people willingly submit.

45 Nourish yourselves from My words so that you may be strong. Remember that you will have to listen to many words which are contrary to what I have taught you, and none of them must confuse you or make you doubt.

46 The book is opened, read in it, for as your Father is a book of wisdom, so you too can be a book of instruction and experience for your brethren

47 The life that surrounds you is one of the so many pages of the Divine Book. This is why I have told you many times: learn the daily lesson that life gives you. In this time you must become the good counsellors who speak with words and also by deeds. Could you speak of renewal if your brothers would surprise you in shady places? Could you teach them to live in peace if they discovered that there is no harmony in your home?

48 I see that many of the hearts of this people are still asleep, not wanting to understand that the day is already near when I will stop giving you My teachings in this form But when they see that the book has closed, they will weep their incomprehension; but then it will be too late.

49 Blessed are those who prepare themselves and are ready to obey the will of their Master, for when the new period of time comes in they will know how to unite themselves with me in thought and will cry out, "Lord, your book is still open.

50 I have compared My Word with the grain of wheat which I have sown in your heart with infinite love. The heart is the soil where it begins to sprout because your heart is equipped with sensitivity; but its impressions it transmits to the Spirit, who in truth preserves My Word. Even if the heart forgets its Father and no longer beats for life, that seed will remain stored in the spirit and the time will come when it will germinate. This time can be near or far, depending on the awakening of the soul for the love of the Creator. But since soul development belongs to eternity, there is no impatience in the Father. It is you who - whether as human beings or as spirit beings - must hasten your steps to avoid painful experiences by exercising the good.

51 The Book of Divine Wisdom, sealed with seven seals, was loosed from the Lamb. It was the Divine Master's love for human beings that caused the secrets of His hidden counsel to be revealed to them. The Sixth Seal shows its contents at this time and speaks of deep truths, lets you see the future of your world and paves the way to spiritual eternity.

52 I have taught you that wisdom is obtained through prayer; but this is why I do not want you to prolong your prayers. I have required of you the prayer of five minutes, and by this I mean that you should pray briefly that you may truly surrender yourselves to your Father in these moments; but the rest of your time you should devote to your spiritual and material duties to your brethren.

53 Sow your way of life with love, with mercy and good works, and then, when you leave matter and free your soul from it, instead of sinking down to the lowlands of atonement, it will rise to those worlds where, under spirits of light, it will reap all the fruit of its sowing. If you do not behave in such a way, you will reap pain on your way, and for this you cannot blame me because I did not create the pain, although I created everything that surrounds you. Pain is your creation, it is the result of your imperfections. I only allow you to empty the cup of suffering, because I know that you can only perfect yourselves when you know the result of your works, because by the fruit you recognize the tree.

54 Disciples, make from My Word a memorial book in which you can refresh your soul, and so that tomorrow you may bring this testimony and this happiness to your brothers My word must reach to the end of the world and touch all souls, whereby it changes the lives of men. My word will work the miracle of peace returning to this earth.

55 The forces of nature show themselves hostile and violent only because there is no harmony between them and men. Once men live in the same obedience to My laws as the rest of creatures, they will recognize in this planet the image of Eternal Life, that Paradise which will shelter in its bosom those who purify themselves and ascend on the way of love, to which Christ constantly points.

56 At present the people of Israel are rising to new life on earth. Today they still live in captivity, but my light is now freeing them. Before Him is the way and the divine promise that invites them to lace up their sandals, take up the walking staff, pray before Jehovah, and retreat into the desert in longing for the divine voice, the law of God, and His miracles.

57 The awakening is already beginning; you have already heard the voice of Elijah, the new deliverer. He has brought you to the foot of the new Mount Zion, which in this third time is rising before your spirit, so that you may hear the living voice of the Lord through the human organ of the mind.

58 You were raptured by the Divine Voice when you heard it; but it announced to you that its manifestation would be brief, so that you might set out to continue the journey you have begun, which will lead your spirit to the gates of the Promised Land.

59 Now also in other parts of the world the nations are waking up, because Elijah is knocking at their gates.

60 I have called you Israel because you will gather the essence of the revelations of the Third Age, because you will be the ones who will give the spiritual and right interpretation to My

words, and because the history of that people will be repeated with you - with its trials, its fights and its battles to reach the Promised Land, and finally the triumph which consisted in conquest and possession of an ideal.

61 Know that you are Israel, remember that you are the people of God, make this ideal your own, so that you may be more courageous on the long pilgrimage; but do not proclaim that you are children of Israel, because you will not be understood, but rather your words will be mocked. Who will think that the new Israel is the Israel of the spirit?

62 Keep in your hearts this knowledge revealed by your Father. But when the spies and the ignorant come to you and ask you, "Are you the people of Israel?" answer them as I answered the Pharisees and the ignorant when they asked me if I was the Son of God: "You have said it."

63 After I have told you this, you should know that this people, which is still hardly beginning to gather, will invite other communities to join it on its way - inviting them not so much by word as by example - and that it will clean the spiritual path of thorns so that those who follow will find the way cultivated; for I am issuing the call to all peoples and nations of the world, since the New People of Israel is formed by people of all races, classes and creeds.

64 Those who believe that the true people of Israel was that of the First Times are in error; that was only the image of the people who are to be the true people of God in the course of time, in whom all men must be fused together, loving their Father in their human brothers and sisters. This is what the law said in the First Time: "You shall love God with all your heart and with all your soul. You shall love your neighbor as yourself." Thus said Christ in the Second Time when He taught mankind a new commandment: "Love one another. To those who fulfill these highest commandments, Elijah proclaimed at that time that they would see the Father in all His glory."

65 To every one a task will be entrusted, and to every one his spiritual gifts will be revealed, so that all may have in themselves the means to sow the good and spread light. Even in those days, a task was entrusted to each tribe and its spiritual gifts were revealed to them, so that all might unitedly offer the Father a fruit of submission, harmony and faith.

66 Beloved people, I provide you with everything you need for your wanderings. Your travel bag will be overflowing with My blessings, and you should not fear that they will run out. But if the shortage should arise to put your faith to the test, you should not forget that Israel learned from Moses in the First Days that whoever trusts in the Lord never perishes.

67 Watch and pray, Israel! O people who are destined to carry the banner of spiritualization through the world, learn to carry the tabernacle of the covenant in your heart, the ark of the covenant in your spirit, and the law in your conscience.

68 Go and proclaim to your brethren that the hour of freedom has come, and that that voice which is heard in the silence of the night is the voice of Elijah, who hastens from one end of the world to the other, waking the souls that have fallen asleep. Have no fear of the mockery and derision of your brethren; but if the world hates you, know that it has hated Me before you.

My peace be with you!



## Teaching 79

1 Some have heard My Word early in this time, others have come late, but truly, I tell you, it is not the length or shortness of time in which you have listened to Me that will give you spiritual ascent and progress, but the fervor and love with which you embrace My Teaching and the mercy that is present in your works

2 Come to Me, you who are tired, sad and hungry for love, those whom mankind has treated badly Come to Me, you who are sick. I will make you feel the sweet love of My mercy. I will remove your grief and make you children of peace, light and faith. - You ask me why I came to you: Because I see that you have forgotten the way on which you are to return to the womb from which you came, and I show it to you anew.

3 The Way is My Law and by following it the soul will obtain immortality I show you the gate, which is just as narrow as the way, which I showed you at that time with my teaching.

4 I am currently rebuilding the temple to which I referred when I said to My disciples who were admiringly looking at the temple of Solomon: "Verily I say to you, no stone of it will remain on another, but I will rebuild it in three days". With this I wanted to say that every outward cult, however splendid it may appear to men, will disappear from the heart of men, and I will erect in its place the true, spiritual temple of My divinity. Now is the third time, that is, the third day, on which I will finish the reconstruction of my temple.

5 Disciples, My Word is pouring over your minds so that when the hour comes in which you will no longer hear it, there will be no hunger or thirst in your hearts to hear Me

6 Love one another already here on earth and remember that you are all united by indissoluble spiritual bonds and that inevitably the time will come when you will all be united in the spiritual world. Do not only make self-accusations for that life, and do not wait until you have to be ashamed in the presence of those whom you have offended.

7 Those who have developed the gift of vision can testify to My presence; but those who have not been able to develop it and who lack faith say: I want to see in order to be able to believe

8 You would like me to show you My wound to look at it and sink your fingers into it But I say to you: Thomas indeed asked for this proof and it was granted to him, but afterwards he wept over his lack of faith and gave his life to bear witness to my teaching. If I granted you this grace - would you do the same as that disciple?

9 The day I am giving you My Teaching is a day of grace because the Peace of My Spirit is pouring out on the whole universe as unqualified Lord of all created things, I make My Presence felt in all and demand of every being and creature to show Me the fulfilment of its task Lastly, I seek My temple in the heart of man to dwell in him.

10 The people who hear My word do not know whether their works, when they bring them before Me, will prove pleasing to Me. ah, if only instead of fear you felt bliss whenever My Divine Ray comes down But your faith is small, and your foreboding has not yet told you anything about the battle that is coming upon you, which is why it is necessary that I tell you that under the light that the Sixth Seal spreads, all communities of faith, religions and sects of the earth will unite to offer one kind of worship to the one God whom all seek.

11 On these dry fields has fallen the fruitful rain of pain, and soon they will be receptive to receive the spiritual seed. I am currently training a people that will grow from day to day. I will form it out of men of all races, and its first task will be to make furrows on earth with its works of love to sow later the seed of my truth.

12 How much more must you reflect on My teaching and prepare your heart to give your brothers a true witness and example through the love and mercy of your works!

13 Make use of these teachings because this is the moment when my light, when it reaches the voice bearer's organ of understanding, becomes a word on his lips and speaks to you of the Spiritual Kingdom which you are all invited to inhabit

14 I speak to the man whose being sprang from the Creator Source of God and who, having received the Divine Breath in his spirit, is able to understand his Father and hold spiritual communion with him.

15 I am your Father; out of My Spirit came the idea to bring you to life, and this inspiration was realized. In My Spirit was the will to create you, and man was made. I wanted you to have resemblance to me, as it must be between a father and his children, and I gave you spirit, and through this spirit you will be the closest to me among all creatures.

16 I entrusted the Spirit with a task in the material world so that he might find in it a wide field for his development, a world of experiences and small and great trials, which would be a stepladder, touchstone and atonement valley.

17 The human body was entrusted to the Spirit so that he might find in it the most effective and perfect means of development - a body endowed with a brain, so that the Spirit might manifest his intelligence through it; a carrier of sensitive nerves, so that he might perceive every feeling in the body. The heart was also planted in the body so that love and all good feelings emanating from it should have a human mediator. But I wanted this creature, given so much grace by the Father, to be weak, so that the soul incarnated in it would be a support for the soul, so that the soul would fight in it and never abandon itself to the inclinations of the flesh.

18 The flesh in its weakness is self-willed and sensual, it loves the lowly, and therefore it must be ruled. Who better to fulfill this task than the soul, which is endowed with power, light, intelligence and will? - In order that the progress and development of the soul should be meritorious before God and before itself, it was granted free will to choose the way of good or evil, so as to ascend or fall by itself.

19 Thus arose the struggle within man, a struggle of the soul with matter. Who do you think will emerge victorious from the battle? - The soul had no weapons because it was only beginning its path of development; the world and matter, on the other hand, had many weapons to defeat it, many temptations to bring it down, and many pitfalls to corrupt it in it.

20 The Father - foresighted and merciful and intent on the victory and salvation of the soul - kindled in her a light that was to serve as a beacon all the way, guiding her in darkness - an inner judge in every work done, a counselor who was always to instigate man to do good and thus prevent him from making mistakes. This light, which reaches the material part of man's being through the soul, is the conscience, is the divine spark that never goes out, the judge that can never be bribed, the beacon that never changes its position, the guide that never misses the way.

21 These are the three parts of which man consists, that is, his three natures - the divine-spiritual, the spiritual, and the material in perfect union, so that the soul may triumph over the trials, passions, and storms of the world and finally take possession of the Spiritual Kingdom.

22 When you consider that sin, error, passions, and evil in all its forms have always prevailed among men, do you believe that it can be said that the spirit has lost the battle, or that conscience has not found a hearing? - For the moment you can accept this; for there have been no small trials to which men have been subjected, and therefore many have failed the same, and it was necessary that in their fall they emptied the cup of suffering so that they would awaken and listen to that voice which has been overheard for so long.

23 Now is the time of conscience, judgment and final reckoning, as the Second Time was that of the dawn of spiritualization and the First was that of natural law.

24 I have revealed Myself to mankind in three different forms, but these three forms represent a single core of being; therefore some see three deities where there is only one.

25 I am One, and allow only that you ascribe a Trinity to Me, if you understand that I manifested Myself in righteousness in the First Time, that I revealed My Love to you in the Second Time, and that I saved Wisdom for you for this last time

26 Wisdom is the book which opens before you today, showing you its contents in infinite light, in unexpected revelations and never-before-seen knowledge. Only there you will experience

what exists beyond you, and you will then be able to explain to yourselves the reason for many of my teachings of the present and past times.

27 What do you know about the hereafter? What does man know of that which comes after this life? What do you know about the reason why you are born and why you die?

28 All that which you call the unrighteousness of God, or the irony of fate, and which you should call righteousness, you will be able to explain to yourselves clearly when you learn the lessons which the Book of Wisdom reveals to you in the Third Age through your conscience.

29 Were you not prophesied that every eye would see Me in this time? by this I wanted to tell you that you would all know the Truth I am

30 How can you suppose - although you have been in the light of the Holy Spirit - that you could remain forever in darkness?

31 Look at men, how they destroy and hate each other, snatching power from each other, not shrinking from crime, deceit or treachery. There are people who die by the millions as victims of their fellow men, and others who perish under the effect of vice. Is there light in them? Does the spirit that lives in them speak? That which is there is darkness and pain, the result of the abuse of the gift of free will and of not listening to the inner voice, and because they did not direct their attention to the light of that divine spark which you all carry in your being and which is the divine ray of light which you call conscience.

32 Man has sunk to the abyss, and to that point conscience has accompanied him in waiting for the right time to be heard. Soon this voice will be heard in the world with such great power as you cannot yet imagine. But this will cause humanity to rise from its abyss of pride, materialism and sin, to wash itself in the tears of its repentance and begin to move upwards on the path of spiritualization. I will stand by all my children, for I am the resurrection and the life that lifts the "dead" from their grave. In this life, which I offer to mankind today, men will do my will and renounce freedom of will out of love, convinced that whoever does the will of the Father is neither a servant nor a slave, but a true child of God. Then you will know true happiness and perfect peace, which are the fruit of love and wisdom.

33 People, you ask Me for forgiveness for all the faults you have committed, for My Word has deeply moved your souls But I ask you: why do you not feel the same remorse when your conscience disapproves of any of your works? Are this inner voice and the one that announces itself through these voice bearers different from each other? Think and understand that you do not always hear Me in this form to move you to repentance. It is necessary that you spiritualize yourselves little by little, and that you hear the voice of your conscience with greater clarity from day to day, which exists within you as a book of wisdom and love.

34 Understand: Although creation is apparently complete, all things are still evolving, transforming and perfecting. Can your soul, for instance, escape this divine law? No, My children. No one can say the last word about the spiritual, about science, or about life, for they are my works, which have no end.

35 I teach you to take the place I have appointed for each one in a worthy manner, and to follow with obedience and at the same time with unwaveringness the path that My Father's Love has laid out for you My Heavenly Word enlightens both the one who holds the position of a Lord and the one who performs the task of a subordinate; it is like the light of the sun shining on all.

36 Yet men on earth have not yet accomplished their greatest works, those that give divine satisfaction to My Father's Heart Still their works, wonderful from a human point of view, prove to be small when their authors judge them with my laws of love. That is the reason why many scientists do not want to strive for the spiritual, because they know that there is the presence of him who knows everything - of him who sees everything and judges everything. They prefer to deny my existence, in opinion, to silence the voice of their conscience with it.

37 Do not think that I judge My children badly for the sake of the fact, because they want to know the secrets of nature. No, My wisdom is the divine inheritance which I hold ready for My

children. But I judge very well the purpose or the intention of the scientists when this intention is not aligned with the aims for which the secrets of nature were revealed to them.

38 When I tell you that my wisdom will be yours - do you believe that a single life on earth can be enough to learn all that I have to reveal to you? When I tell you that you cannot attain human science without going the long way of development, you can still less acquire the knowledge of the spiritual without a complete development of your spirit.

39 I do not set spiritualization in opposition to science, for this error was that of men, never mine. On the contrary, I teach you to harmonize the spiritual with the material, the human with the divine, the transitory with the eternal. Nevertheless, I explain to you that, in order to walk on the paths of life, one must first know the path that is paved for you by your conscience, whose spiritual law springs from the Divine Spirit.

40 Man believes to act according to his will; he believes to be free from every higher influence on him, and finally considers himself independent and the shaper of his own fate, without suspecting that the hour will come when all will understand that it was my will that was done on them.

41 Many works of Divine Righteousness will be seen on earth; among them you will also be able to see that scientists visit uneducated, simple people who carry in their hearts the seed of spiritualization, or who have developed the gift of dialogue from spirit to spirit, to hear through them the revelations which their minds did not discover

42 To you, people who listen to Me, I tell you once more that you should heed My teachings, for the time is drawing near when this manifestation will come to an end, and then he who fed, learned and kept the spiritual goods will be strong; but he who did not understand it or interpreted it as he saw fit will be weak

43 Do you see how many crowds of people surround me in this time of the announcement through the human organ of the intellect? Truly, I tell you, after 1950 there will be only a few who will follow me.

44 Today you do not understand what I tell you, but then you will understand.

45 Anticipate with your spirit the stepladder that rises before you into infinity. It is like a luminous path that invites you to come to the bosom of the Father, who is a womb of peace and unspeakable joy.

46 I found you lost like shipwrecked men without a compass, like wanderers lost in the desert; but I sent you a light that helped you to find a path full of hope, faith and consolation, which encouraged your spirit and flooded it with vitality and energy to go towards the promised goal

47 At the end of the stepladder, there on the summit, there is a home that you are all destined to reach, but which you must attain by merit, by faith, by great love and boundless mercy, breaking down obstacles, overcoming adversity and overcoming enemies, until you finally come to the New Promised Land, which is not of this world.

48 This stepladder is a straight path where there are no pitfalls or labyrinths, by which I want to make you understand that you will not find difficulties in the fulfilment of My Law

49 Take firm steps on this path, fight for your ascent; I will make you strong Understand: If it is not with my power and my light - with what weapons do you want to fight and defend yourselves? If I did not grant you my lightsaber - with what would you overcome your temptations? If I did not cover you with my cloak - how could you free yourselves from your enemies? But indeed, I tell you, you must also win My protection and the light of My sword through your merits!

50 Your traces shall remain visible on the spiritual path that opens before you They shall be examples of good works, of renunciations, noble deeds, high love and mercy without limits.

51 To each one his destiny is marked out by his spiritual task and his human task. Both must be in harmony with one another and directed toward the same goal. But verily, I tell you, I will consider not only your spiritual works, but also the material ones, because also through them the spirit can acquire merits, if love and mercy towards your brothers is present in them.

52 You will not be alone in your wanderings; before you there are many beings - some very near and some farther away - who likewise advance step by step, and who watch and pray for those who walk behind them. They have no desire to arrive alone or to be the first, but to pave the way for their brothers, so that one day the joy of the first may be the joy of all.

53 How glorious is this way in my eyes! How refreshing is My Spirit when He sees the progress of My children and their effort to ascend to reach new degrees of perfection!

54 There are beings from all worlds and spheres beyond, some incarnate in spirit and some incarnate in the other, and all fulfil different tasks. In infinity (of worlds beyond) it is where you make your home, to enjoy the peace of the spirit tomorrow.

55 As long as you are still heading for the goal - let your mind come to rest, which sometimes resembles a storm, and listen to my word, pay attention to it and fathom it, for it is the light of the beacon for your salvation. Many have come to Me as shipwrecked men; but I have given them My peace, which has been like a lifeboat, and I have sent them out to sea anew to seek their brothers who have gone astray.

56 Who had the certainty of perishing and suddenly felt that a gentle hand saved him from the abyss, naturally understands his fellow men when he sees them in the same situation and extends his hand towards them.

57 He who does not know My love will not be able to make it palpable to his brothers; but he who is able to feel it during all his life bears witness to Me and finds deep happiness in doing to his brothers what the Father did to him.

58 O beloved people, the Master wants you to understand His teaching and act according to His instruction. I have told you that My Teaching is a narrow path; for if you deviate from it on the one hand you will deviate from My Laws of Love and on the other hand you will be in danger of falling into fanaticism, which means blindness and stagnation. The temptations are on both sides of the path, but the Divine Light is always shining ahead on the horizon, inviting your spirit to ascend and to perfection on the straight and narrow path of good.

59 Someone asks Me in his heart, "Is it absolutely necessary to love in order to find salvation? But the Master answers: No, it is not "absolutely necessary" to love in order to find salvation, for love is not given under compulsion, it is to arise naturally and spontaneously. The one who asked this question did so only because this feeling was not yet born in him; but it will finally germinate and blossom in him, and then he will understand that love is something in the soul, born with him like the fruits of the earth; that it is the most natural thing, that he carries in his heart the seed, which is a seed of life. So love in the soul is the seed for eternity.

60 You have understood, disciples; but immediately doubts come to you whether this humanity can save itself through love, since it is precisely this which it lacks. then I tell you that love is like a divine seed that can never die, that remains hidden in the most secret corner of the human heart, and if it has not yet germinated until now, it is only because it has not been watered with the water of truth; for the water it has received has only been apparent love. Selfishness, falsehood, hypocrisy, empty words (feigned) "light," this is what the heart of mankind receives day by day. But is it possible that the heart feeds on something which does not contain any life essence of eternity?

61 I, the Divine Sower, who works the fields with love to give them life, came to irrigate them with My Own Blood, and now, in this Third Time, I will give you another proof of the power and life that the seed of Love contains within.

62 If I have called you "labourers in my fields", it is not because you already are, but because I want you to work with me in this Divine task to save your brothers out of love.

63 You have wandered far, and I tell you in this time: stop and rest! through all the vicissitudes of life you have remained faithful to My trace. Leave behind you all these bitterness you have experienced on the path of life. When you begin to receive this seed (of My Word) in your hearts, you realize that I am handing more and more over to you and do not demand an account of it from you. But know that you have the duty to nurture this seed in your lives, for the

day will come when I will appear as steward of My lands and demand an account of your work from you. Work with love and zeal, but also with simplicity and naturalness. I do not want them to call you fanatics; I do not want my work to become an obsession in your mind. Pass on my truth through true love of neighbor and demand nothing in return, for I will let justice be done to you.

64 Be cheerful in the knowledge that you have a beautiful task which your Father has entrusted to you, and always remember that when your cross is heavy, you have the Almighty as your helper. Climb up the steep mountain slope, for it is not necessarily Golgotha that awaits you, but My Fatherly Love.

65 Watch that this revelation is not distorted by anyone. Purify your forms of devotion as much as you can and increase your understanding and spiritualization. My work is perfect in every way; but if you should ever discover something that you consider imperfect, be sure that this imperfection is not divine but human. - Pray for all the nations of the world, recognizing how they are being purified day after day by pain and how they are being defiled again and again by sin. Pray that it will be light in them and that when they realize the time when they are pure, they will know how to keep this purity. For then they will be worthy to have me with them and sufficiently sensitive to feel my presence.

66 I bless all nations - those who love Me and those who reject Me - both those who follow Me and those who have moved away from Me. All are called to come into My presence, and sooner or later they will find the way that will lead them to the Father's home, which awaits them lovingly.

67 You will all arrive at the table where "the first" were refreshed, and you will experience that there are enough places and food waiting for you too. Put this parable into practice, both in material life and in spiritual life, and you will understand that there is no need to feel pain for those who fulfill the laws of human life and the laws of the spirit. Think about this teaching and, focused on the innermost part of your heart, hear the voice of your conscience.

My peace be with you!

## Teaching 80

1 People, I have showered you with My favours to restrain you and make you hear My Word I have celebrated a feast in this time of remembrance so that when you no longer hear My Word, you will be prepared and your meetings will be like a feast of brotherhood, to which those who did not hear this voice and who come here longing for you will rush. But when my word once reaches the crowds in all its purity and spirit-essence, they will cry out: "The Holy Spirit has indeed poured out light upon us! And they will understand My teaching, in which I told you: "Man does not live by bread alone, but by every word that comes from

God is coming."

2 They will no longer kneel down to pray, for they will have learned to send up their thoughts in the desire for spiritual communion with their master. Your spirit will grow stronger; in the time of battle it will be tireless in spreading the divine word through works, words and thoughts. It will seek out the needy to bring them a spiritual message. Another time he will fulfill his mission in the seclusion of his sleeping chamber by praying for his brothers.

3 There are times of pain coming when many people who consider themselves prepared to give spiritual support to men will be able to do nothing or very little, because they have been busy only filling their minds with the scholarship and science of the world, leaving their hearts empty.

4 You who hear me should prepare the way for those who will receive me in spirit. It has not been chance that brought into my presence those who have received my teaching, any more than chance will develop the spiritual gifts in those who are to feel my presence without the need of a human voice bearer.

5 Sensitivity, presentiment, revelation, prophecy, inspiration, seership, healing gift, inner word - all these and other gifts will come forth from the Spirit, and through them men will confirm that a new time has dawned for men.

6 Today you doubt that these gifts of the Spirit exist, because some hide them from the world, fearing its opinion; tomorrow it will be the most natural and beautiful thing to possess them. I come to you in this third time because you are sick in body and soul. The healthy man has no need of a physician, nor the righteous man of purification.

7 My Father's love has forgotten all the insults which mankind has hurled at Me, and My love has flowed inexhaustibly to give its life centuries have passed over many generations of sinners, of fratricides, and as man loses more and more hope to find salvation, I come and continue to put My trust in you, because I know that you will love Me in the end Your love will save you in this time.

8 Today the Father does not ask: who is able and willing to save the human race with his blood? Nor will Jesus answer: Lord, I am the Lamb who is ready to pave the way for the atonement of mankind with His blood and His love.

9 Nor will I send My "Word" to become man in this time. This age is over for you and left his teaching and upward development in your spirit. Now I have initiated a new epoch of spiritual progress, in which you are to be those who acquire merits.

10 The "Word" of God, which is spirit, light, and life, came down from His kingdom willingly at that time to speak directly to His children. Christ was an example of humility among men in regard to His physical-earthly nature; in regard to His Spirit, He was perfection.

11 When the last moment on earth came for "The Lamb", he spoke to the Father with the same meekness with which he accepted his mission: "All things are accomplished. That sacrifice is the greatest teaching of love and mercy that I have given to mankind. That work was like a seed that fell on every soul.

12 Why do some expect the Spirit of Truth as man to accomplish that sacrifice anew? In this time I came in spirit - as I offered - to pour out My light in the form of inspiration among men, so that these, enlightened by this light, may find salvation through their own merits. Does it seem difficult to love you and to help you in life?

13 I do not demand of you to leave everything behind, as I demanded of those who followed Me in the Second Age Among them, some left their parents, another his companion; they left their house, their shores, their fishing boat and their nets; they left all these to follow Jesus. Neither do I tell you that it is necessary that you shed your blood in this time.

14 I have told you that where each one of you dwells, he can do much day by day Seek in the innermost part of your being the good core which I have put in each of the children of My Divinity; this core does not belong to the heart but to the spirit.

15 Do not forget that your origin is in My love. Today your heart is hardened by selfishness, but when it once again becomes receptive to every spiritual inspiration, it will feel love for its neighbor and sympathize with stranger pain as if it were its own. Then you will be able to fulfill the commandment that tells you: "Love one another.

16 This is My weapon: that of love, which I have never hidden from you, which I always show clearly in the struggle against the darkness of sin. Whoever wants to be My soldier, seize the sword of love. So I can speak only to a people who have been forged in pain over centuries and ages.

17 Your spirit has managed to be seized, and it hopes and trusts only my will.

18 At this time Elijah came as a forerunner to prepare the spirit of man for the union with me. The word of Elijah awakens you, shakes you up and makes you alert, for his light is like a ray of lightning.

19 Your spirit in this day and age is able to comprehend who Elijah is. You have long since left spiritual childhood behind you. It is faith and prescience that made you feel My presence and every one of My revelations in this time in which My teaching will give men true greatness - not the false one that the world gives, but the one that springs from humility and virtue.

20 A difficult task awaits everyone who sets out and follows Me. Without the cross no one can have Me as an example; but verily, I tell you, the cross which I lay on your shoulders is not to depress you but to sustain you on the painful way of your life. The one who throws his cross from himself will have to fall, the one who loves it will reach the goal, the one who carries it on earth until the moment he breathes his life out will experience at this moment how his cross lifts him up, carries him up and leads him to me. Everyone who is surprised by death while carrying his cross on his shoulders need have no fear of falling into the unknown. There many mysteries will dissolve, which man could not decipher. Do you think the Father prefers you ignorant people on earth? No, people, I am for men a constant source of revelation of secrets. But these insist on being blind to the obvious and deaf to my voice.

21 Those who believe in Me know that I am pure and righteous; but since man loves evil, the unclean attracts him and tempts him to sin He prefers the freedom of his passions to the enlightenment of the soul. The attraction that sin has for man is similar to that which you feel in the face of emptiness and the depth of an abyss. How difficult it seems to him who has fallen down and does not know Me to save himself, and how easy it seems to others to save themselves, thinking that it is enough for them to confess their transgressions at the last moment of their lives to obtain forgiveness of sins and to take a place in the kingdom of the Lord!

22 Know that only the water of repentance washes away the stains of shame, not the fear of judgment; that what brings you nearer to the Lord is the making amends of a repentant soul for all its transgressions.

23 All believe in Me, even if not all confess it, not all love Me. Do not believe in the atheist, I see no atheists, and they cannot exist. The "flesh" may deny me, but not the spirit. Can any man deny his bodily father, even if he has not known him? Nor can the spirit deny his spiritual Father, even if he does not know him. Can there be a tree fruit that would not have been on the tree before?

24 From the beginning of times I teach and judge you with love. If you improperly call My righteousness punishment or condemnation, I tell you that I punish and judge you with love. - I speak to you in this way because you are living in a time when it is no longer fear of My



righteousness that should make you obey My commandments, but turning to My love, to My law, because in it is the love of your Father. But if you want that my laws do not judge you, get to know them through my teaching and live according to them. How do you want to live at your own discretion off the way, without unexpected pain hitting you? Whoever violates the laws is immediately afflicted by them.

Do you want even greater proofs of love?

25 This nature, which I have entrusted to you, is a real source of life and health. Drink water, and you will live without tribulations; you will have strength, light, and joy on your path of life, and your spirit will better fulfill its destiny. How can you claim to be healthy in body and soul if you do not seek these benefits where they are? You seek the health of the body on earth with the physician, whose heart does not always contain mercy, and you seek the health of the soul by renouncing something material to give it away in the face of the voice of your conscience.

26 Verily, I tell you, nature has a bosom similar to that of a loving mother; refresh yourselves in it while you live in it, for the soul also participates in the delights of the body through which the Lord gives you so many and such beautiful teachings of love

27 Today mankind lives far from every source of life, hence its tribulation. As a result, the world believes that I should end My righteousness among men so that peace and well-being may return to them, while all you have to do is to return to the way of the law. Man says that he is striving for an ideal, but I say to him, "Is it possible to achieve this ideal by walking on a path without light?"

28 Men have created a world according to their imagination, according to their will. I have let them go so as not to rob them of their free will; but this world they will destroy themselves, as proof that they have built on quicksand. "How should it be possible," say the mighty, "that so much power should be wiped out? And yet, empires, thrones, sceptres, science, and riches will perish. A faint breath, and only historiography will still collect the remnants of so much wrong size!"

29 False I call your world; for while your face laughs, your heart is - if not full of bitterness, then full of evil-will. And if you have already done this from human life - what can you say about all you have done and omitted in regard to life and laws that affect your spirit? You have allowed him to be so far removed from the source of eternal life, from the truth, justice and love that are in your Creator, that although he is to be the Lord in the world and above the material world, he has become an oppressed and humiliated slave. The spirit is thus subject to the weaknesses and inclinations of the body. He has finally given in because of the love he feels for the flesh to which he is bound. Despite the love the soul feels for the world, despite the excessive materialism it has attained, there is not one who, even for a moment, has not felt the desire to penetrate beyond this life into the spiritual world. There is not one who has not already had a moment of inner elevation here, who has not foreseen the existence and peace of that life. My spiritual revelations in this world are an invitation into my kingdom.

30 The day will come when all mankind will know My teaching. Many will deny it and even say that it was the tempter who entered these teachings. But if they are believed and practiced by one of My children, it will be experienced how even those who denied Me will bear good fruit as a testimony of this truth.

31 Be healthy in body and soul and take as your example the good patriarchs, those who knew how to offer their sacrifice to the Father and took pleasure in carrying out their duties on earth. I speak to you, people, and I speak to mankind. To you, the people of Israel, I speak because, although you listen to Me, you do not walk entirely on the right path, but try to walk with your right foot on My path while walking with the other beside it.

32 I say to you all: I am health, I am the way, the truth and the life.

33 The spirit of Elijah leads you into My presence and helps you to become worthy that I come to you. Do not reject Elijah in this time, as you rejected Christ in the second time and Moses in the first.

34 Remember that Elijah has removed the veil with which you covered many mysteries, that you may see the glory of the Father.

35 Be gentle and obedient, that you may give your spirit the opportunity to fulfil its task. He is the owner of the light of experience, development, and knowledge.

36 The Spirit is born in Me, it has its childhood, its unfolding and its fullness; in contrast to the "flesh" which ages and dies, it always increases in knowledge and in love, that is, in perfection. You know that you have come forth from Me, but you do not know how. You also know that you must return to the Father, but you do not know in what way. These are My high counsels, are the mystery that you are to respect.

37 I have put greatness in man, but not that which he seeks on earth. The greatness I speak of is sacrifice, love, humility, mercy. Man constantly flees these virtues, thus turning away from his true greatness and the dignity which the Father has given him as His child.

38 Humility flees from you because you believe that it means wretchedness. You flee trials because misery frightens you, without realizing that it will set your soul free. You also flee the spiritual because you think that it is a waste of time to delve into this knowledge, not realizing that you despise a higher light than any human science.

39 That is why I have told you that there are many who, despite their assertion to love me, do not love me, and although they claim to believe in me, have no faith. They have gone so far as to tell Me that they are ready to follow Me, but they want to follow Me without a cross. But I have told them that everyone who wants to follow me should take up his cross and follow me. Everyone who embraces his cross with love will reach the summit of the mountain, where he will breathe out the last breath on this earth to rise to eternal life.

40 The spiritual life, which is longed for by some, is feared, denied and even mocked by others; but it inevitably awaits you all. It is the womb that receives all, the arm that reaches out to you, the homeland of the Spirit - an unfathomable mystery even to the learned. But my secrets can be penetrated whenever the key you use to open this gate is that of love.

41 Understand that from the beginning of man's existence the Father has been a constant revelation of secrets to the child. Rejoice in the thought that if man has not reached the limits of his science in so many ages of your life (on earth), he will also eternally discover new beauties, new wonders, new beings, other worlds, as soon as he enters the paths of spiritualization. These new experiences will cause the child to love its Creator with ever greater perfection, with a love similar to that which I have for you. Because of this so pure and great feeling I have for humanity, I became man so that you would have me close to you. But after that sacrifice I see that the people of this time are deaf, blind and ungrateful to that love, that they have created for themselves a world where they do not need to obey My commandments, My righteous laws, My teaching of love.

42 The abyss attracts men, the forbidden entices them, they make use of their freedom of will in their own way. Their downfall seems inevitable to a mankind that is so addicted to the passions, the striving for profit and the pleasures of the earth. To the soul it seems very difficult to find salvation, and it does not understand that it can find in Divine Justice, in the love of its Father, the way by which it purifies itself, develops upward, and finds salvation.

43 All men believe in my existence because they possess spirit and have kept the deep inner knowledge that I exist. Even he who denies me believes in me, because my presence is in him and in everything that surrounds him. But man has succumbed to material incentives and temptations. And the darkness which he has created in this way is that which does not permit mankind to see the splendor with which the Holy Spirit approaches it at this time. But there will be no human power and no spirit to defeat my power, my light or my love. But when the children come before the Father sobbing, some will ask forgiveness, and they will be forgiven for their humility; others will ask me, "Father, why have you punished me? To them I will say: I never punish; you have reaped in your way only what you have sown on it. You were not able to preserve the health of body and soul; but whoever challenges My laws or violates them judges himself by them.

44 Live in harmony with the laws of nature and the spiritual laws, and you will always be healthy in body and soul.

45 Mankind today possesses much science, but with it it has created a strange world, which separates it from what is natural, from the source of life, from the elements of nature, which I have entrusted to it for its preservation and refreshment. How can a person who lives like this be healthy in body and soul?

46 The earth is like a mother who spreads out her arms to embrace you from the moment of your birth; the air you breathe on it is similar to My Divine Breath; the majestic royal star, in its splendour like a torch of fire, is an image of the Almighty, for it is light, warmth and life. In this your nature you also have the water, which is like the Truth because it is crystal clear, transparent and pure; it quenches the tormenting thirst, purifies and purifies; under its action the fields become fertile and the seeds germinate. These four elements, united by laws of Divine Wisdom, form your home in their unity and harmony. In order to live on it, to enjoy it consciously and to live in complete harmony with its laws, I bestowed upon man abundantly with all the qualities, powers and senses necessary for life.

47 Wherefore, if you are certain that I love you, why do you call Me unjust when you suffer through your own fault, saying that the Father chastises you?

48 My love is unchanging, it cannot be greater because it is perfect, nor can it ever become less. I have given you the proof of this when I granted you this life, which is your shelter and which is always lavish and motherly towards you. Did you miss the light of the sun for a single day? Has the air at any time not enlivened you? Are the seas dried up, or do the rivers no longer flow, whose waters wash over the whole earth? And the planet in its revolutions, did it at any time escape from under your feet to throw you into the void?

49 I have not erred in what I have created, but man has missed the way and the life marked out; but soon he will return to Me like the Prodigal Son who wasted all his inheritance. With his science he has created a new world, a false kingdom. He has made laws, he has established a throne for himself, and has equipped himself with a scepter and a crown. But how perishable and deceitful is his glory: a faint breath of My righteousness is enough to shake his foundations and cause his whole kingdom to crumble. Yet the kingdom of peace, justice and love is far from the human heart, which it could not win.

50 The pleasures and satisfactions that the work of men gives them are only imaginary. The pain, restlessness and disappointment that hide behind the mask of smiles gnaws at their hearts. This has been made of human life, and as far as the life of the spirit and the laws governing it are concerned, these have been twisted because people have forgotten that there are also forces and elements which animate the spirit and with which man must remain in contact in order to withstand the trials and temptations and to confront all obstacles and adversities on his ascent to perfection.

51 This light that reaches every spirit from infinity does not come from the royal star; the power that the spirit receives from the hereafter is not the outpouring of the earth; the source of love, truth, and health that quenches the spirit's thirst for knowledge is not the water of your seas or your springs; the atmosphere that surrounds you is not only material, it is outflow, breath and inspiration that the human spirit receives directly from the Creator of all things, from the One who created life and rules it with His perfect and unchanging laws.

52 If man would make a little good will to return to the way of truth, he would instantly feel the caress of peace as an incentive. But whenever the soul materializes under the influence of matter, it succumbs to its claws, and instead of being the master of this life, the helmsman who steers his ship, it becomes a slave to human weaknesses and inclinations and suffers shipwreck in the storms.

53 I have already told you that the soul comes before the body, as the body comes before clothing. This matter which you possess is only a temporary clothing of the soul.

54 No one is born by chance, and no matter how insignificant, incapable, and poor a person may think himself, he was created by the grace of the Supreme Being, who loves him as much as he loves those beings he thinks superior, and he has a destiny that will lead him, like all, to the bosom of God.

55 Do you see those men who go about in the streets as outcasts, carrying with them vices and misery, not knowing who they are and where they are going? Do you know about the people who still live in the woods, lurked by predators? No one is forgotten by my Father's love; they all have a task to fulfill, they all possess the germ of development and are on the path where merit, effort and struggle will bring the spirit to me step by step.

56 Where is there anyone who - even if only for a single moment - has not longed for My peace and has not wished to be freed from earthly life? Every spirit is homesick for the world he inhabited before, for the home in which he was born. That world awaits all My children and invites them to enjoy eternal life, which some long for while others only expect death, only to cease to be because they have a confused soul and live without hope and without faith. What could move these beings to fight for their renewal? What could awaken in them the longing for eternity? They only expect to cease to be, to remain silent and to end.

57 But the "light of the world" has returned, "the way and the truth," to resurrect you to life through His forgiveness, to caress your tired face, to console your heart and cause that he who did not consider himself worthy of existing hears My voice telling him: I love you, come to Me!

58 But just as I awaken in you a longing for eternity and perfection, I also tell you: therefore do not believe that I want you to disregard material life Do not misinterpret My teachings. All that was created and put on earth is for your happiness.

59 The patriarchs and the righteous showed you by their example to live happily on earth, enjoying the natural goods and at the same time fulfilling the spiritual law.

Take them as an example, and you will be healthy and strong. I want to have a strong people among you who fight and defend the truth. If I were to teach you to separate yourselves from nature, it would turn against you.

60 With God there are no contradictions, even if men sometimes think they can find them in My teachings. To help you to understand them, I have opened your eyes to the Light and told you: if you desire the health of your body, return to the arms of your mother, nature, from which your bodily shell came forth, in whose womb you cradled yourselves, with which you will merge when your inner being reabsorbs you. I have also told you: if you want to possess a strong and healthy soul and hope to obtain the reward I have promised you, live My law by fulfilling the commandments which tell you: "You shall love your God with all your heart and with all your soul" and "Love one another".

61 To fulfil My Law it is not enough to speak of Me, nor is it enough that you are great explorers of My Work to believe that you are My apostles; for greater will be before Me that simple mind which does not know how to express My Word but which instead knows how to exercise love and mercy among its brethren; I am the only one who can express My Word

62 In the Second Time three years of teaching and twelve men were enough for Me to transform mankind. Today many years of preparation and a large number of disciples have not been enough.

63 The reason is that you are too much attached to material things. Only five minutes you think of Me, and the rest of the time you devote to worldly pursuits.

64 I instill new courage in you so that you do not stop on your path of development. Watch out, for soon you will experience an end with the rulers of the world, and when they step down there will be no more slaves. Then mankind will regard itself as one family. A spark of mutual good will will burst forth from the hearts of men, and peace will come to them.

65 Stray souls, souls without peace and without law, come forward! Not darkness or nothingness is what awaits you, it is My Father's Love, it is the harmony of all worlds and beings.

My peace be with you!

## Teaching 81

1 Ye come near this day to remember the new covenant which ye have made with your Father. in this time of judgment, My Spirit is present among you to demand the first accounts of your work, of your works, and to ask you what you have been doing since the moment you promised Me to fulfil My Law: to love one another

2 Among this crowd here are the "first" to whom I entrusted the responsibility for the "fields" and the "workers", to whom I gave the crystal clear water of brotherhood to water the "trees" with it.

3 Does your conscience reproach you for nothing? Has your mouth opened only to advise, to teach and to guide? Or did it speak without a word, like a double-edged sword that hurts on the right and on the left? Did you walk in the spiritual path and leave traces of unity, peace, and good will, or did you give him bad examples?

4 If My Word is occasionally severe, it is only because I do not want there to be lies, vices or deceit in the bosom of My people If he who leads a church gives bad examples, those who follow him will encounter obstacles. In this time of judgment I will show you the fruit of your seed at all times. Do not challenge My righteousness, remember first that I am above all an inexhaustible source of goodness.

5 I cannot consider you as little children to whom all imperfections are attributed; for your spirit, when it made a covenant with My Divinity in this time, had already covered a great part of the way before; I am the one who will be able to give you a chance to live in My Kingdom Whoever was a disciple of My law in the first time, in the second time a disciple of the teaching word of Jesus, must become similar to the Master in the present stage of development.

6 I entrust to your care the good, pleasant and sweet fruit which gives life, so that it may make you feel the contrast with the bitter taste and the devastations which the fruit of the tree of evil has caused among men.

7 I see the earth and the waters stained with the blood of men, I see men disregarding one another as if they were beings of different species, and killing one another without compassion or pity This tree of ambitious striving for power and hatred has been brought up by men, and its fruits have poisoned the peoples of the earth. Do not allow this seed to invade your midst.

8 Today the voice of Jesus could not rise and say, "Father, forgive them, for they know not what they do," for your spirit carries within it the knowledge of my love teaching.

9 Elijah opened the gate to a new age, he prepared the ways of the Lord. He has prepared you to receive the first fruits of My revelation and My teaching. Fathom My teachings and bear witness to them through your works.

10 In this time the Sixth Seal is broken, its light is spreading over the world, so that the men and women who hear My voice may awaken in time and stand up to fight.

11 The way is one; you already know it. You are to follow it so that you never stray from it. It is just that way, which I have marked out for you since you came out of me. in the present time I have granted you to gather in assembly places to hear My love teachings and to receive in them the multitude of the needy who will knock day after day at your door, which is Mine

12 How are you to be inwardly attuned every new day to receive the needy? With absolute humility, not with the crown and sceptre of vanity.

13 When this people have once united themselves spiritually, I will give news of it to the whole world.

14 I am entrusting to you a part of My Work which is whiter than the snowflake and purer than the water of your springs I want you to keep it this way until the end of the path of development.

15 As if a bell had rung inside your heart, you have remembered today that this is a day of grace, a day when the Master comes down to speak to His disciples My Spirit appears among you

and opens like a book of wisdom. Your spirit appears before Me like a blank page, and on it I write My teaching.

16 The light of My Spirit, poured out on all matter and spirit, in fulfilment of a promise of the first times, is sinking on the intellect of these chosen ones, called voice bearers, to make the Divine Teaching audible to you

17 Some receive My manifestation with faith, others, listening to Me, feel that doubt has taken hold of their heart But I do not rebuke them because doubt will cause them to delve into the study of my teaching and through this they will eventually find faith.

18 A new life awaits men. Not that nature is transformed, the reason being that while mankind is spiritualized by means of this teaching, he will look at everything with the eyes of love, faith and mercy, that is, man will see life through the spirit. Today, when you see, feel and judge what surrounds you, you do so with a material mind and a selfish heart. This life must appear to you as a valley of tears, a world of sins and sometimes even a place of punishment. Your eyes discover no beauty, the spirit finds no place for itself, nor food or stimulation. But if you let the Spirit soar, and he looks down from on high at what surrounds and enfolds you, you will have to bow down before your Father and confess that you have been deaf, blind, and insensitive to his divine presence, which is revealed in everything that exists spiritually or materially.

19 Then the bitterness will fall away from you, and you will know the goodness that flows out of all created things, for everything is fruit of the Divine Tree.

20 The suffering that mankind is enduring today comes from the bad use of their free will and from their disobedience to my law. Its last fruits will be so bitter that it will hurl them far from itself, and this will open its eyes to the light and its heart to repentance.

21 Make the body docile and obedient so that it will not be an obstacle to your spirit. Subdue it until you have made it the best tool and the best co-worker in your spiritual task. Allow the light which the Sixth Seal radiates to be seen by both the spirit and the flesh, for you know that this light is shed upon all Being.

22 Comprehend My teachings and you will be My good disciples who, when the hour has come, shall seek out their brethren and present the revelation of the Seven Seals. Do not stop your steps because you think that you are not worthy of My grace because of the works of your flesh. I have already told you to stop the frenzied running of this unruly and weak creature entrusted to you on earth, and that in this struggle you will earn merits to obtain My grace.

23 Now is not the hour for you to feel sad or ashamed because of your past. Just remember that you must purify your soul. Now is the time for you to feel the happiest on earth because you are hearing the Divine Concert of My Word. Yes, people, My ray of light becomes inspiration and human word so that you may have My presence in this form. Stop thinking of your past and think of your future instead.

24 Prepare your weapons of love to fight with human ideas and theories. Strengthen your heart in faith so that you may not feel small, ignorant and weak towards those you call educated and learned; for they may understand something of science and religion, but they know nothing of My new revelations.

25 When I demanded your renewal, it was so that the mind and heart, once pure, could reflect My Divine Light

26 I have seen how many of you have searched and judged My Word; but I have not rebuked you because I know that tomorrow, among those who judge Me, the ardent disciples will arise. Later on you will teach in your way and will be mocked. Remember then the teaching of the Master, and instead of blaming your brethren for their doubt and mockery, you are to forgive them, knowing that among them are those who will repent of their judgment and come to faith.

27 Let no one feel compelled to be My soldier.

Follow Me as soon as your will is firm and your love drives you to put My teachings into practice. Time will pass and then you will understand and appreciate all that the Lord granted you in this Third Age and you will then feel pain that you were not understanding and obedient as long

as I gave you My Word. But I grant you some more short periods of time so that you make amends for your mistakes and make up for the time that you have lost.

28 While the world attracts you by means of your body, my voice calls you into the spiritual spheres, which you are to enter pure of every blemish and filled with light. There my voice will resound in your conscience and tell you whether you have fulfilled your assignment on earth and whether you can already ascend another step on the ladder to spiritual perfection.

29 On the day which you dedicate today to rest, I come down to rejoice in you. It is the moment when you better realize that you cannot live on bread alone, but that you need My Word, which is your spiritual food. Many of you come to hear Me, but you do not all believe in My presence. Some would prefer to see me instead of hearing me through these organs of the mind, or at least to hear my voice in the infinite, in the spiritual space. But how will you see and hear me spiritually when you are completely bound to the bodily senses? That is why you are to work on yourselves so that you reach that high spiritual vibration, of which I give you knowledge through the intellect organ of man. After this time of my announcement in this form you are to be able to receive my inspiration or inspiration from spirit to spirit. This will be the perfect spirit connection.

30 The progress of science amazes you. Understand that a few centuries ago you would not have believed what man has accomplished today through the development of the spirit and the perseverance of his material nature.

31 Why should you not develop spiritually if you persevere? Why do you claim that new teachings will be revealed to you if you have not yet understood the past ones?

32 Those who believe in my existence and the non-believers of all times would have preferred today to see me visible to human eyes, materialized in some form. But why must you ascribe a form to Me, although I do not have such a form as a spirit? I am visible and touchable both to the eyes of your body and to those of your spirit, but it is necessary for you to know how to see. It is unjust that you say that God hides from your sights-when you say that I am selfish, because I do not let myself be heard or seen by those whom I call children of my divinity. I am always ready to let myself be seen, but since you consider yourselves blind to the spiritual, although everything is within your reach, you are not able to see it and you do not become aware of my presence, although you touch me.

33 In every age a God-messenger had to come to teach men to seek their Lord, to pray, to worship Him, to feel Him, to see, to hear, and to interpret Him. In this time Elijah came to prepare the way so that the human spirit could receive the presence and revelation of the Holy Spirit.

34 In order that the voice and the steps of Elijah might be heard and felt in a world deaf to any spiritual revelation by its materialism, I prepared a man who, in attaining maturity, would let manifest through himself the light of that great Spirit who inspired him, who did wonderful works through his mediation, and who prepared mankind by his light for the coming of a new time. Elijah had to pave the way, on which there were many thorns, many weeds and also boulders. It was religious fanaticism, ignorance, the pursuit of every inspiration that was considered new. But Elijah inspired laws, prepared hearts and sowed a seed that promoted the unfolding of a divine revelation and the spiritual fulfillment of a people who, in the most hidden corner of the world, awaited the indicated time to set about carrying out their task.

35 That man who was chosen by Me to be the voice bearer of Elijah was called Roque Rojas. He announced to the world in 1866 that a new age was opening up for mankind, which would be governed by the same law that the Lord revealed in the Three Epochs in which I have always told you: Love one another!

36 Only a few were able to truly feel the presence of the Messenger of God. Once more he was the voice that cried out in the desert, and once more he prepared the hearts of men for the coming of the Lord. So the sixth seal was broken, let its contents be seen, and poured out as a river of justice and light upon mankind. Thus many promises and prophecies were fulfilled.

37 Elijah, like Jesus and Moses, illuminated the eyes of your spirit, that you might see the Father. Moses taught you: "You shall love your neighbor as yourself. Jesus told you: "Love one

another." Elijah commanded you to have more and more mercy with your brothers, and immediately added: "and you shall see My Father in all His glory.

38 It is "The Word" that speaks to you at this time. I have not become man, yet you can discover similarity between My former manifestation and this one: just as the

Cradle of Jesus was poor and His death took place on the cross of sin of the world, likewise the place where today the light of the Third Age was born cannot be poorer and more humble, and the cross from which I will give you my last word will be man himself, through which I make myself known.

39 Through this mediator, through whom I speak to you, I have likewise received mockery, scourging, doubt, wounding. So it was my will, for my cross is now you.

40 Today I tell you: Since your eyes have opened to the Light, recognize how your world, its science, its morals and its religious communities are approaching the end of their existence. Of all this, only the soul will survive, which will rise on the ruins of its past life to a new spiritual age.

41 All signs which were foretold among you as the announcement of My new revelation have already come true. Will the world wait for further manifestations and therefore continue to await my coming? Will it do what the Jewish people did, who possessed the prophecies of the coming of the Messiah, witnessed the fulfillment of them, received the Savior in their midst and did not recognize Him and still awaits Him? This experience is too heavy and painful for this humanity to still be able to harden itself to its materialism. Since the omens and the visitations have come true and I have not appeared in the synagogue or in any church - does not the world suspect that I must reveal myself presently in any place, since I cannot go against my word?

42 Disciples, hold fast to My teaching so that tomorrow you may bear witness to Me

43 Fear not misery, it is only temporary, and in it you are to pray and take Job's patience as an example. Abundance will return, and then you will not have enough words to give thanks to Me.

44 If sickness once oppresses you, O blessed sick, do not despair; your spirit is not sick. Rise to Me in prayer, and your faith and spiritualization will give you back the health of the body. Pray in the form I have taught you: spiritually.

45 Understand that you have the light of your Master. Jesus is also the perfect example, whom you are to follow. Neither before nor after Him can you find an equal example in the world.

46 Jesus, the Christ, has been the clearest teaching example I gave you in the world to show you how great the love and wisdom of the Father is. Jesus was the living message that the Creator sent to earth so that you should recognize the high qualities of Him who created you. People saw in Jehovah an angry and unforgiving God, a terrible and vengeful judge; but through Jesus I delivered you from your error.

47 See in the Master the divine love made man. He judged all your works through His life of humility, sacrifice and mercy, but instead of punishing you with death, He offered you His blood to make you know the true life, that of love. That Divine Message illuminated the life of mankind, and the Word that the Divine Master gave to mankind became the origin of religious communities and sects through which men have sought and still seek Me. But truly, I tell you, they have not yet understood the content of this message. Humanity may indeed come to the conclusion that God's love for His children is unlimited, since He died in Jesus out of love for mankind. It is even inwardly moved by the sufferings of Jesus before His judges and executioners, gradually recognizing the Father in the Son as well, but the spiritual content, the scope of all that the Lord wanted to tell people through that revelation that began in a virgin and ended in the "cloud" of Bethany, has not been correctly interpreted until today.

48 I had to come again on the same "cloud" in which "The Word" rose to the Father, to give you the explanation and to show the true content of all that was revealed to you through the birth, life, works, and death of Jesus.

49 The Spirit of Truth, promised then by Christ, is this Divine manifestation which illuminated the darkness and explained the mysteries which the mind or heart of men could not penetrate.



50 My law is always the same; it is no less deep one time than another. It is your spirit that sometimes reflects the light of the Lord better than another time. This depends on the development your spirit has reached.

51 Today I tell you: The spiritual banquet awaits you, sit down at the table and eat of the food. I have granted you the multiplication of bread also in this time, because thousands and thousands are currently listening to My words in many provinces.

52 I bequeath you an inheritance without your sin being a reason to consider you unworthy. The gates of My Kingdom remain open in expectation of those who will come after. There you have My mercy before your eyes, which you did not expect to go so far as to come in contact with you.

53 Now that there is a lack of love in the world - feel the pure love of your Master so that you may recover from all your wounds.

54 When your heart full of vain seed, weeds and thistles comes to Me, I will forgive it, purify it and make it blossom I only expect you to strive upward, then I will reveal to you all that I still have in store for your spirit. But when you are then owners of what I promise you, you are not to go to catacombs to hide yourselves from the eyes of men; on the contrary, you are to step out into the light of day and reveal this truth in that brightness. Open your heart, your mind and your hearing so that you may let My teachings penetrate your soul.

55 For what time are you waiting to learn from Me? Are you waiting for the year 1950 to come to awaken from your slumber? no, My people, for then you will no longer hear My Word It is necessary that you come to the absolute conviction that you came into the world to serve your brothers.

56 You look at each other and you see that I have formed a community of sinners, of the ignorant, and you fear not to pass the trials But I know what I do; your business is to believe, trust and obey. The day will come when you offer me the seed which I have demanded of you.

57 People, prepare yourselves, allow new crowds to come to you. Among them will come those whom My love will choose so that I may proclaim My word through their mediation; for you know very well that your intellect cannot choose them. Only I know the destiny and the gifts of each one.

58 Purify your mind, lift it up so that you may unite yourselves in this moment with the pure spirits who live near me Send up a prayer inspired by the love for God, even your pain or remorse for the transgressions committed, as well as thanksgiving for the goods received. This will bring your spirit closer to the Father.

59 Everything that surrounds you is aimed at purifying you, but not all have taken it this way. Let not the pain you drink from your cup of bitterness be barren. From pain you can draw light, which is wisdom, gentleness, strength and sensitivity.

60 Fear not that when you arrive in the spiritual world you must think of what you have sinned on earth. If you let yourselves be washed clean by pain and repentance bursts forth from your heart, if you struggle to make amends for your transgressions, you will enter My presence worthy and pure, and no one, not even your conscience, will dare to mention your past imperfections.

61 In the perfect home there is a place for every spirit which awaits the arrival of its owner in time or in eternity. On the stepladder of love, mercy, faith and merits you will enter my kingdom one by one.

62 Show good examples before your children, which serve them as a staff on their way to continue their ascent to me. Do not consider them to be spiritually insignificant because you see them as children according to the body. Observe them, and you will see that their abilities are more developed than yours. They are to learn My teachings through you, but afterwards they will teach you to fathom them.

63 You who are young people today, when you reach old age, you will have experienced many miracles through the new generations of spiritualists.

64 I say to the fathers of families that, just as they are concerned about the material future of their children, they should also be concerned about the spiritual future, because of the mission they have brought to the world in this regard.

65 Remember that these beings, before they came in the flesh, have already prayed for you; they have protected you and have stood by you in your struggle of life. Now it is up to you to support them in the first steps they are gradually taking on earth through the weak flesh.

66 Come to me, disciples. Here is peace, not its pretense, which the world gives you, but that which flows out of My Spirit. Fill your heart with it, so that you may hear and understand Me and put My teaching into practice afterwards.

67 A certain number of hearts is assigned to each one of My workers. It is the land each of them has to work, so that it may bear fruit and he may show Me a rich harvest at the end.

68 No one would be able to build a temple like the one I am building in your spirit. The love of the Universal Creator builds this sanctuary with infinite patience. This temple will be indestructible, and while the man-made temples will crumble stone by stone under the influence of time and the storms, this one will continue steadfastly, for its foundations will be anchored in your spirit, and its towers will touch the kingdom of heaven.

My peace be with you!

## Teaching 82

1 Why do some of My children feel unworthy to call Me Father? come to Me, sinners, leave your burden of pain behind Lift your face and look at Me, My love makes you worthy. If not I forgive you - who will forgive you?

2 You were hungry for peace because your conscience reproached you for your faults until you came to the manifestation of My Word and your crying washed you clean Only I know to whom and to whom I speak in this way, and only they know to whom these words are addressed.

3 For a long time you have not blessed My Name; your torments and sufferings made you believe that you were in a hell without end The reason for this is that your eyes were closed to the Truth, that Light that shows you My Presence everywhere. The glory of nature surrounding you was not enough for you, nor the wonderful way in which the daily bread reached your lips to believe in My blessings. You saw only darkness in your surroundings, and only the fire of your sufferings was what you felt.

But when you were close to collapse, the Divine Helper came to lift you up to help you carry your cross.

4 Your eyes are opening more and more to a life of light and faith. With all your heart you say to Me: Lord, how blind was I, how disturbed was my heart! Today I see Your presence and feel Your blessings at every turn and in every place.

5 Verily, I tell you, those very ones who have suffered much and have often hurt Me will love Me most ardently, an offering for My Divinity will constantly flow from their heart They will not be material gifts, nor psalms or earthly altars. They know that the most pleasing sacrifice and veneration for me are the works of love they do to their brothers.

6 Beloved children, you who have come to Me as the Prodigal Son, do not forget the love with which I received you and the humility with which you came here; it would be sad if you became vain towards your brothers when you feel full of peace in life again, or selfish towards those who will come to you to ask from you some of what you possess today, for then you would be ungrateful children in My Eyes Watch and pray forever so that you do not fall into temptation.

7 Understand, beloved disciples, that this existence of which you rejoice today is a good opportunity to develop your soul upwards. For some this will be the last incarnation, others will have to return to earth anew. - This is the right time to speak to you in this way; no one should be offended or surprised by it.

8 Jesus revealed many unknown teachings to you at that time, and did many works that caused confusion at first, but were later recognized as true divine revelations. Take heed of what has just been said, so that you may not make reckless judgments at this time without first having thoroughly studied My teachings.

9 If mankind had been able to fathom the prophecies of the First and Second Times, they would not be confused in the face of their realization. The same thing happened in the Second Age when the Messiah was born among men, just as it is happening now where I came in spirit.

10 The meaning of My teaching is the same in both times. It prepares you to make of this life a loving, albeit transitory, home where men consider and treat each other as brothers and where they give each other the warmth of true brotherhood. - Prepare also the soul to enter, after this life, those worlds or homes which the Lord has prepared for His children. My wish is that when you enter them, you will not feel a stranger to them, but that your spiritualization and inner knowledge will let you see everything you encounter, as if you had been there before. There will be much truth in this, if you are already here in contact with the spiritual through prayer.

11 Open your spiritual eyes until you see the brightness of the light, which my truth radiates, so that you do not feel covered in darkness when you go over to the other homeland.

12 Among so many homes as the Father's House has, there is not a single world of darkness, in all of them is His Light; but if souls enter it with a bandage before their eyes because of their ignorance, how can they see that glory?

13 If you here in the world ask a blind man what he sees, he will answer you: only darkness. Not because the light of the sun is not there, but because he cannot see it.

14 Know that the love with which I give you My teaching is very great, even though the number of those who come together to hear Me is small

15 Among you are those who will give witness that this is the Third Time, in which the Holy Spirit is speaking to all men through conscience.

16 Among these multitudes are the spirits who in other times belonged to the tribes of Israel, called "the people of God" because the law and revelations were entrusted to them, so that they might spread them in the world. Some of these beings come to earth for the last time to complete a mission and to make spiritual reparation. During their ascent they will form the steps on which their brothers can ascend, who (for the time being) still remain in the earth valley.

17 The light and love that my word possesses has performed the miracle of letting pure and beautiful flowers sprout from the mire; make sure that your soul separates from your body full of purity and light when it becomes earth dust

18 O spirits, you who are just receiving My Teaching, be humble and obedient when you once come into My Presence and allow only My Will to be done on you! Many times you have incarnated on earth because you have fervently requested it from the Father. Now I tell you that you should no longer ask Me for it. Allow My will to be done on you.

19 Whenever you came into the world because I so ordered it, on your return I have relentlessly demanded of you an account of your works. What will happen when you return after you have come to earth because you have asked the Lord? How will your trial end, and how will you answer?

20 You are amazed when you listen to My teaching, and say in your hearts, How perfect are the Master's teachings. Then I tell you that these are still slight, since they all have the purpose of correcting and forming imperfect beings. When you have attained spiritual perfection, then will you hear the Word of God in its fullness.

21 Now your spirit, by means of the human mind organ, has experienced the time of My new revelation, and through it you feel My divine presence. My manifestation has been once more that of the Master, it is I who give you the instruction, but I also have servants who explain to you afterwards the instruction you have received. They are not human beings, for verily, I tell you, there is no one on earth who can correctly interpret My new revelations. It is the spiritual world of light that comes to your aid so that you do not fall prey to errors, nor form new secrets from teachings that are as clear as the light of day.

22 Everything has been prepared for the realization of this spiritual work. Not only your spirit has been prepared to enter this way, also your flesh, the earth on which you walk, the surroundings around you, everything has been prepared so that my light should shine in the deepest part of your being.

23 The soul purified itself in the hereafter from the stains it had received in previous incarnations, the body washed in pain and tears, the earth demanded back its original purity from men, and the environment was saturated with requests and prayers. On the stepladder to perfection, the Lord descended to His people and reached the step where you were, and from there He made His voice heard to you through His messengers and voice bearers.

24 How many teachings, how many instructions I have given you from the moment I gave you My first manifestation! Through these you are to come to the understanding according to my will that I do not divide men but unite them. To you who profess a religious community, I say: Read My Book of Divine Love and Wisdom so that you may learn to be united in spirit with all your brothers, regardless of creeds, religions or ideologies.

25 This will be difficult for you at first, but once you have grasped this teaching, you will in truth identify yourselves with all human beings because you will feel in the heart of each one of your neighbours a spirit vibrating, which, being a child of God, must be your brother

26 Learn, beloved people, so that you may become the disciple of the Third Age, distinguished by his spiritualization.

27 Think, and you will understand that you are living in the right time to study my teaching. Come disciples, come to Me, for I will lighten the burden of your cross. I will help you to gain the place that is designated for each of you in the Promised Land.

28 Feel My love in your being so that you may understand that I exist and feel the divine desire to save you. My light is poured out over all mankind, for no creature could escape My gaze.

29 What would become of men if I denied them my spiritual light in the present times of trial and pain? Darkness would cloud their reason, their thinking would get into confusion, and - once without hope - mankind would rush towards death and perish in the abyss. But if men, in spite of the chaos in which they torture themselves, secretly nurture a hope of salvation, it is because my Divine Light instills confidence in them by means of their spirit and teaches them to expect everything from the infinite power of the Almighty God.

30 Verily, I tell you, My Word will transform the imprint of your present world and your whole life. For the people of today, the world and its pleasures are the meaning of their lives. But soon they will value the spirit higher than the body, and the body higher than clothes, and instead of chasing after worldly glories, they will seek the immortality of the soul.

31 In the beginning there will be fanaticism for the sake of the spiritual, the striving for it will be increased to the extreme; but afterward the hearts will calm down and the spiritualization will blossom full of truth and sincerity.

32 When you look at the world as it is shaken by wars, languishing in hunger or shaken by the violence of the forces of nature, there are always those who say that it is My justice that destroys mankind; but verily I tell you that I have not come to destroy you but to save you. Those who believe that their life is rooted only in their material body and who do not believe in the survival of the soul, see their step into the hereafter as the end of their existence and therefore consider me to be implacable and cruel.

33 If only you would understand that it is often necessary to die to the world in order to be able to live on in the spiritual, and that sometimes only a bitter pain or a cruel death is able to awaken and shake a soul that is slack in materialism.

34 What do you know of life and death? What do you know of the spirit? Very little, and that is why I am teaching you so that you may know how to live in harmony with the glory of the life that surrounds you.

35 In this time there is hunger in the world, hunger of body and soul. You are tormented more by that of the body, and it makes you say to Me: "Lord, in times past you sent down on your people the manna of the desert so as not to let them perish. Hereafter you entrusted to them a land rich in blessings, from the water of Jacob's well drank his children and his grandchildren and many other generations, and when you came into the world to teach with your words and you took the crowds into the desert, you took pity on their tiredness and hunger and did miracles so that they would have bread and fish to eat. Why don't you be moved today by our hunger and our misery, where you see us suffering so much, to obtain the daily bread?"

36 If I were to tell you that the answer to all these questions is present in your conscience, you would not believe it. I must therefore speak to you and tell you that I have taken away from you nothing of what I have given you in the world for your sustenance and preservation. All is there, but if it does not reach all, it is because you have watered those seeds with selfishness and depravity instead of with the rain of brotherhood.

37 That is why it is necessary that a light of righteousness should fall on souls, and this is My inspiration which is pouring out on every human being in this time.

38 When men once grow weary of the bitter fruits they have produced and turn their eyes to Me, they will discover that spiritual life and material nature have never denied their fruits to the children of the Lord. They are present within every creature, and it is man who closed his eyes to reason and his intuition for eternal life. Then those who blasphemed before will confess that

manna was never lacking in the desert of this life, that the well of Jacob still gives crystal clear water, and that the Lord does a miracle day after day so that mankind will not perish from hunger or thirst.

39 When the spirit of men opens its eyes to the light, it will see a new life within that very life which it thought it knew so far, and which in reality it never really knew how to appreciate.

40 I come to you as the Divine Physician, who turns to those who are ill in body and soul, to restore their lost health. I bring back to life those who have died for the truth and for true life. My mercy is ready to dry the tears of those who have wept much. I will anoint all of them with a single healing balm, which is that of love.

41 Welcome the poor, the weeping and those who suffer hunger and thirst for righteousness on earth and who endure everything with patience, for them I seek to reward their submission and their faith

42 This epoch of time is an opportunity to achieve the upward development of the spirit. Everything, even suffering, has the effect of turning mankind away from the materialism that has enslaved them.

43 Men will climb the Holy Mountain, on the summit of which they will meet Me; but even before them I will have already covered a new Calvary in the hearts of men, and I will be nailed once more to the Cross of My Mission.

44 On sins, hatred and vices I will not build a new world; I will build on firm foundations of renewal, experience and repentance; I will transform all in you Even out of darkness will light break forth, and out of death I will create life.

45 Even though men have defiled and profaned the earth - tomorrow they will make worthy this home with their good works, which will be recognized as the land of promise, to which they will come to perform noble tasks. Who then could still doubt the transformation of the world?

46 I say to you: If this mankind should be even more against Me because of their godlessness, their turning away from justice and goodness, I will appear in their way full of glory, as I did before Saul, and will make them hear My voice. Then you will experience how many of those who - without being aware of it - have persecuted Me will arise transformed and enlightened to follow Me on the ways of good, love and justice. To them I will say: Stand still, wanderers, and drink from this spring of crystal-clear water. Rest from the difficult journey of life that I have imposed on you. Entrust your worries to Me and allow My gaze to penetrate deep into your soul, for I will fill you with grace and console you.

47 Who among you could tell his Master that he is not suffering, that he has peace in his heart, that he has won in this life full of struggle and afflictions? I see you cruising in a sea of trials and that is why I want to give you courage. Learn to read in the book of life, which I will always keep before your eyes, for tomorrow you shall be Masters. Every single one of you shall take me as an example and fulfill the law to be healthy in soul and body. You will meet many teachings on your way, which will not lead you to me; I show you the straightest way, the shortest, the one of spiritualization.

48 In the Second Time I gave you My Word only three years, and in them I prepared My disciples. In this third period I spoke to you many years longer, but My disciples did not progress nor did My apostles leave the world behind to follow Me.

49 Whoever wants to follow Me, put simple sandals on his feet and do not take a second travelling bag, for in My way he will have no lack.

50 Develop your spiritual vision so that you may see what is happening in the spiritual regions in the Third Age. Then you can announce to the world that I have come down to enlighten every spirit. Prepare yourselves inwardly so that you may feel me and understand to receive what I give you. I will leave a book to mankind, and each page of it will be a proof of love. You shall unite this book with the earlier writings of Moses and my apostles, and the works of my disciples of all times shall likewise be written down in this book, which shall contain my wisdom.

51 If you cannot yet offer Me a great harvest, pray and ask Me for strength Watch, that your lamp may shine with greater brightness, and that it may illuminate your path. I have seen you weeping when you experience that the obstacles do not allow you to work. You have told Me, "Master, clear our path of thorns so that we may advance. - Make your body shell, which I have given you, lovingly docile and do not show yourselves weak or hostile. Do not tell Me that you are weak, for I have made you strong. Do not say that fulfilling your mission is a sacrifice. Work with love, and your works will remain written down. Climb the mountain of perfection until you find my presence. Lean on the staff that Elijah offers you, look to his example. He, who is symbolized by an aged man, who leans on a staff, does not rest for a moment, is always on the lookout for his strayed sheep to rescue them and lead them into My presence. His spirit does not despair in the face of disobedience and recalcitrance, his zeal and perseverance do not slacken. So shall you also be. Set out and do not fear the world nor temptation. Be strong through the spirit that I have given you.

52 Many lands are already prepared and awaiting the workers, but they have not yet learned to do their work. When you feel the full meaning of your mission, you will willingly take the way and fulfill your destiny. Set no limits to active charity in that time, but do not go as far as self-sacrifice either; you might tire and abandon the cross.

53 When you have healed the sick and removed their dark thoughts, their fallen asleep spirit will awaken and rise to a new life. I will always protect you when you live within My Laws because the scientists will approach you and call you to account for healing the sick without having obtained doctor degrees in the schools of the world and the men who govern the destinies of your nation will likewise ask you what your law is and you shall speak of My manifestation in this time and My revelations.

54 To bear witness to My teaching, glorify My name through your works, then your offering will come to Me

55 Let the sick, the lepers, the afflicted come to Me, those who have no peace in their hearts, and also those who have sinned or blasphemed; all these I will heal in body and soul.

56 Verily, I tell you, that sick person who would be able to keep, fathom and put into practice one of My Words of Life would be healed because he would keep in his heart a drop of My Divine Balsam

57 I have given you proofs of My power and My love so that you may walk the path with confidence. Receive this message of hope so that you may be strong in this time when sin has spread like an infectious disease.

58 A leprosy of a non-physical nature has spread on earth, tearing hearts apart and destroying faith and virtue. Covered with spiritual rags men live there; they know that no one can expose this wretchedness because men do not see beyond what is matter. But the hour of conscience is drawing near; it is the same as if you said that the Day of the Lord, or his judgment, is at hand. Then shame will rise in the one, and repentance in the other.

59 Those who hear this inner voice, burning hot and unrelenting, will feel in their inner being the fire that consumes, that destroys, that purifies. Neither sin nor anything that is not pure can resist this judgment fire. Only the soul can withstand it, because it is endowed with divine power. Therefore, when it has passed through the fire of its conscience, it will, purified of its faults, rise anew.

60 I have often spoken to you in past times of this fire, this judgment, this atonement; but the symbols by which these teachings were presented, you have understood in a material sense, and your imagination devalued the reality of these revelations.

61 How many falsifying interpretations did men give to these divine teachings. They make Me appear as a judge of appalling cruelty. How many absurdities has the human mind created and subsequently imposed (on men) as supreme truth.

62 Today I come in spirit to make you understand and live My divine teachings.

63 The prayer of the birds is their song, the prayer of men is their pure thoughts that ascend to Me Everything created has a gift for its Creator. The Father also has a gift for each of His creatures. Yet there is need, misery, and pain in the human race. It is the result of the use of freedom of will without listening to the voice of conscience, it is the lack of harmony between the divine and the material in the life of men; but all this pain that weighs on the world today will serve to wake them up from their deep sleep. When humanity one day realizes the truth and orients its life accordingly, it will discover the harmony of the spiritual with the material nature that surrounds it.

64 My new word will reach mankind as a message of light that will disperse the darkness of ignorance.

65 In this time I am preparing the new fishermen of souls who are to rescue the shipwrecked from the troubled waters. among these fishermen will be those who will hear My Word in this time, also will be those who, without having heard Me, have awakened in themselves the gifts of inner perception and inspiration to receive My revelations They will appear at different points of the earth and will know how to connect and unite to be strong in struggle.

66 Many ways and means will have My new disciples for spreading this blessed seed; but never forget humility and simplicity, for this is how I have come to you and in the same way you shall approach hearts, homes and peoples When you thus come, you will be recognized as messengers of a spiritual message, and your struggle will bear fruit of true spiritualization, renewal, and brotherhood.

67 In the Second Age, when Jesus had completed His divine mission on the cross, He turned His eyes toward infinity and said, "All things are accomplished.

68 In this Third Time, when I hand over to you My last word through the human intellect, I will repeat the same words, just as I will utter them for the last time when you are all once in spirit in the Land of Promise, where you will see Me descending from My Cross of Redemption to tell you anew: "all is accomplished.

My peace be with you!



## Notes to Contents

Verse no.

### Instruction 56

How does one feel the presence of God? 2

The return of Christ in the spirit — as the

predicted time was fulfilled 2b-4

Good science only through divine inspiration 9-10

The present Third Testament is concluded with the

first and second are united 13

This teaching will give true freedom to mankind 13

God's way of judging 28

Reincarnation - Law of love and justice 31-36

Christ is the way - and this way is

Divine law of love 68-69

The law of the first, second and present

Third time is the same 70

### Instruction 57

The healing power of the Word of God 7-11

Spiritual Israel at all times 20-21+29

The true apostle of Christ 22

The goal should be: The direct connection of our

spirit with the spirit of our creator 32

God's revelations must not be used for complicated

serving theological teachings 36

The forces of nature will speak 39

The true temple of God 47

Hear the sound of the divine voice 49-51

Science without love brings to mankind

no real progress 53-56

The Flood during this period 60-61

Harmony between soul and body 65

Exhortations and encouragement for the

Apostles of the Third Age 66-81

The woe over humanity! 82-83

The threat to humanity 86-87

### Instruction 58

Children should hear God's word — undeveloped

Mind, but a mature spirit 5

Jesus died among us to live forever in our hearts 13

Through good thoughts and prayers we shall

making peace even in the distance 14

When the body rests, the soul shall do good deeds 15

The wrong way to defend the teaching of God 18

The right attitude to dangerous predictions 20

The power of intercessory prayer 21-22

The tools of divine revelations ... 33-35

The law of God and the failure of man 41

Sealing of the 144,000 44

The light shines in the darkness 49  
 Israel according to the spirit - the heir of the divine Promises  
 for the Chosen People 50  
 The correct ranking: mind - soul - body 51  
 Pain - a warning signal of God's justice 52  
 What man sows, he must reap in order to learn from it 68

#### Instruction 59

Why do we suffer when God loves us? 4  
 The development path of the spiritual Israel  
 from divine view 6-15  
 The reason for the different beliefs 16  
 The symbolic meaning of "mountain" 17-18  
 What does God ask of His children? 19  
 The New Disciples of the "Third Age" 25-28  
 God's word through Jesus and today through the  
 "Tuning carriers" form a unit 37-39  
 Where there is no love, there will be neither truth, nor  
 Justice and even less peace can give 46-49  
 The task of the voice bearer with the  
 divine revelations 57-58  
 Israel must not be indifferent to the  
 Events in humanity 84-87

#### Instruction 60

The unity of the peoples will be achieved  
 through the spiritualization 7-9  
 The solution of the mystery:  
 The Father — Christ — The Word 12  
 No cultic worship of God, but  
 Worship in the Spirit 13-15  
 Admonition to the workers in the vineyard of the Lord 17-38  
 Events of the end times 39-41  
 The Trinity of God is not a mystery 43  
 The Spiritual Israel in the "Three Times" 48-56  
 Elias, the tireless fighter against  
 False doctrines and darkness 71  
 The Opponents of the Divine Revelations 84  
 The Return of Christ in the Spirit 85-88  
 The dreamed unity of humans is only achieved by  
 the love of God is realized 95  
 False prophets and wars of annihilation - awakened! 98-99

#### Instruction 61

Our responsibility for our neighbor ... 4-5  
 Besides the charity of the deed also that of  
 good thoughts and noble feelings 6  
 The divine command to the disciples, the word of God  
 to pass on 9  
 Man with divine spirit spark stands higher

than all that surrounds him 17  
 Can we see our loved ones again in the hereafter? 31  
 Give to the emperor what is of the emperor, and to God,  
 what God is  
 The battle has come closer: Love and Light 35  
 against hatred and darkness 42-43  
 The divine announcements through the human mind in the state of rapture (from 1866-1950)  
 and through divine inspiration  
 Parallels between Jesus' limited time on earth 48  
  
 Instruction 62  
 Religious fanaticism prevents spiritual development 8  
 Who attains the bliss of his spirit? 13-14  
     The Return of Christ 26-33+46+53  
     Solving the Seven Seals and their Mystery 30  
 The true meaning of the word of God: A camel is more likely to  
 through the eye of a needle, than a rich man can enter the  
     Heavenly kingdom come 65-67  
     The Mission of the 144,000 Sealed 68  
  
 Instruction 63  
     Thoughts and explanations on the "Day of the Totem" 4-11  
 Divine order to write down the announcements  
     and to disseminate 25  
     The gifts of the spirit 26-29  
 Only the love inspired by God, in love of neighbor  
     implemented, our rescue is 49  
     The mystery of the Trinity of God is not 50-51  
 The divine voice of conscience is heard by all  
 people and especially of all  
     Demanding accountability from those who bear responsibility 60-62  
     The people of "Israel" - their destiny and their failures 65-67  
     Israel according to the Spirit - the true people of God 69  
 Reincarnation is a law of loving  
     Justice of God 76  
 The signs and proofs of the spiritual return of Christ 79-82  
     Christ, the "Word of the Father" in the Third Age 86-87  
  
 Instruction 64  
     The fate of spirit and soul in the hereafter ... 2-5  
 God forgives our faults, but we must  
     make amends 14  
     The practice of Christian virtues is the way to salvation 16  
     Two types of tests 44  
     The secret of spiritual peace 45-50  
     The Spiritual People of Israel 52-57  
     The time of divine justice has come 67-68  
     Teaching the children 70+73  
  
 Instruction 65

Only one step of sincere repentance separates the sinner  
from His Heavenly Father 10  
The promise of the prophet Joel is now fulfilled (Joel 3, 1) 13-14  
Because of the proclamation of the truth and because  
Christ has been rejected as his model of love,  
and the same will His disciples experience 24  
The true prayer from spirit to spirit 30  
The new deluge - caused by man himself 31-32  
The shattered humanity - signs of the  
coming chaos 47  
How we should remember the time of Jesus' suffering 50-51

#### Instruction 66

Neither fanaticism nor deification of religious symbols 7  
Many of the listeners were already witnesses of the teaching  
and miracles of Jesus in His time on earth 11-12  
God's work cannot be understood with the mind, but only with a heart enlightened by the  
Spirit 27-28  
Since the creation of mankind, God has given to them  
and spoken through them until today 39 - 42  
Explanation of the Divine Trinity 43+45  
The Jacob's ladder, symbol of spiritual ascent 49  
The mission of Spiritual Israel within the  
Mexican Nation  
Coming times of the visitation and the 53  
pain, but also the wonderful help...  
Christianity has misinterpreted the teachings of Christ 56  
and falsified 63 - 65  
The divine destiny of man and woman 68 - 69

#### Instruction 67

After the spiritual final battle a single Teaching remain 7  
The most perfect connection with the Divine Master 10  
The key to the kingdom of heaven  
The social environment into which a person is born, 18-19  
is no coincidence 26  
The diversity of divine communication  
Not with scientific expressions, but with 33  
Through reincarnation, divine love and justice provides an opportunity for the 44  
Further development of mind and soul  
The great spiritual battle in community with 46+48  
the invisible hosts

#### Instruction 68

Admonition to the spiritual Israel, not the errors 53-58  
of the ancient people of Israel to repeat  
The revelations of the Holy Spirit become 4  
shake the religious communities  
All possess spiritual gifts that are awakened and developed 6  
through works of love for our neighbor 23

The spiritual transfiguration of Christ at His announcements of bread and wine at the Lord's Supper were replaced by the 24

faithful acceptance of the divine word of the announcements Now Christ determines the still missing of the 27

144,000 chosen through spiritual inspiration 30 - 31

The Spiritual People of Israel is called from the Lord

all nations of the earth 38+44-45

The Parable of the Work of the Lord and His Messengers 47-54

Instruction 69

Admonition for merciful help to our neighbor 2-3+13

Union of our pure thoughts in prayer

with those of the light spirits 6-7

Many of today's listeners have already heard

at that time the words of Jesus 15-16

The woman stands at the side of the man in

new apostle's share 17

The Second Coming of Christ in the Spirit 18

Jesus' sacrificial death and the new bread in today's word of Christ 19-21

Writing down the announcements of Christ according to His order 26

The fight against the revelations of Christ... 30-31

Humanity has crucified Jesus anew 34

Admonitions of Christ to His new apostles

to the worthy succession 40-53

God's justice and judgment 54-59

The consequences of the wrong use of our free will 60

Instruction 70

Preparation on earth for the return

into spiritual life 10-18

No compulsion, but voluntary love in spiritualism 21-23

The missionary mandate of Christ to the

Spiritual Israel 29-31,35-36,65-72

Only through merits and renunciations spiritual progress 51-52

Justice and love of God through the re-incarnation 62-64

Instruction 71

Divine Justice and Our Duty of Atonement 6-10

The manifold tasks of the new apostles of the Third Age 15-21

Divine justice in love 22-26

The evil increases into the unbearable and

gets out of control 30

An army of protecting and helping spirit beings

of light surround us 37-39+41

The Spiritual Israel, its Greatness and Responsibility 61-67

Instruction 72

The true disciples love Me in their neighbor 4-6

The announcements of the third time take place in the

Time of the greatest materialism 17

The human heart is insensitive to the spiritual 18  
The divine message in few words 21-24  
Today we too must carry a cross with Christ's help 33  
All will reach the goal 34-37  
All eyes will see me.  
How is this to be understood? 38-39  
The victory over the beast in the Revelation John 43  
A Christianity that neither knows Christ nor follows Him 47  
The tasks of the new disciples according to God's will 54-58  
Mexico's Future Mission as a Nation 59-63

#### Instruction 73

Great transformation of humanity on all levels 3-7  
We ourselves must contribute something to our salvation 8-13  
Be doers of the word 17-18  
The most powerful enemy is within ourselves 19-20  
The sublimity of the spirit in man and  
his bondage 21-22  
No religious community is perfect before God 26-30  
A Great Self-Testimony of God 33-37  
Explanation of the Divine Trinity 39-42  
Serious exhortations of the Lord for self-examination 43-46  
Call for vigilance, for it is the  
Time of the court 51  
The gifts of the spirit already existed before  
we came to earth 54-56

#### Instruction 74

The time of picture language comes to an end 2 - 6  
Worship of relics is idolatry 7 - 9  
All men shall have the new revelation of Christ  
get to know 18 - 19  
The present day pharaonic enslavement 27  
The teachings of Jesus were partly falsified and misinterpreted 28-31  
Human arrogance has reached its limit 32  
The temporary separation of the soul from the body during sleep 41  
The spiritual life can only be created by a mature spirit  
to be recorded 44 - 48  
The kingdom of heaven is not a place, but a state  
of the survey 49 - 50  
On earth we are only pilgrims on the way to  
Spiritual home 51 - 55

#### Instruction 75

The Glory of the Spiritual Home 1 - 3a  
Persevering in this world despite suffering and pain  
We are to experience the presence of Christ during the meal 3b  
visualize 8  
Charity from selfish motives 22 - 24  
The perfect example of Jesus leads us to

Promised City 28

The great tremors in nature and  
the change in the spiritual 41 - 44

A serious word to the materialistic  
Scientists 44-48

Characteristics and tasks of the disciples of the  
Third Time

The Ascension and the return of Christ in 50-51  
the radiating light cloud 56 - 57

Instruction 76

The redemption of all people 2

The blood of the lamb at the exodus from Egypt  
and the blood of Jesus 6 - 7

The ministry of the disciples at the sick- and deathbed 12

Listening to the Word commits to action 20

The narrow path and the narrow gate 27 + 30

The power of thoughts - for good and evil 32 - 35

Each appointee should only take over the task,  
which corresponds to his gifts

Not all clergy, teachers or rulers 36  
are called by God 37

What is the "fire of hell"? 38 - 40

What is "the resurrection of the flesh"? 41 - 42

What is the "Day of the Lord" and "the end  
the world"? 43 - 44

The announcements of the third time are  
the Third Testament 58 - 59

Instruction 77

Bearing witness without fear or embarrassment 1 - 6

The inestimable value of spiritual gifts 7 - 8

The mission of those marked by Christ 10 - 17

Untrained mind, but developed spirit 18

Lightless, earthbound beings wandering in space 20

The spiritual return of Christ 19+24-28

The new word of God must not be mixed with other teachings  
to be mixed 31

The confrontation within the work  
brings deeper knowledge of the same 32

Admonition to active charity and more spiritualization 34-37

The necessary purification of ritual acts  
and symbols 38-44

The original meaning and spirit of the teachings of Jesus  
was lost 52-53

Instruction 78

The Spiritual Mission of Mexico 3-7

The transmission of the divine revelations requires  
Empathy and patience ... 8-11

- The life in matter serves the development of the soul 12-13
- The materialization of the soul as cause
  - states of mental confusion in the afterlife 16-24
  - Explanations on reincarnation 26-28
  - There is no eternal damnation 28-30
  - The voice of conscience is the voice of God ... 31-33
  - Modern forms of idolatry 44
  - The Book of Divine Wisdom 46-51
  - The Emergence of the Spiritual Israel 56-67

#### Instruction 79

- The spiritual explanation of the prophecy of Jesus about
  - the temple of Solomon 4
  - The doubter Thomas 8
- The coming conflict among the
  - Religious communities leads to unification
    - the same in the work of the Lord 10-11
- An insight into the motives and intentions of the creator
  - in the creation and development of man 14-21
- The "Trinity" as an expression of the
  - Revelation Phases of God 23-26
  - Freedom of will and conscience 31-33
- The creation and with it every soul develops
  - and is constantly perfecting itself 34
  - The faithless scientist 36-37
- The "Ladder to Heaven" - symbol of our spiritual
  - Development path 45-54+58
  - The seed of love as a seed for eternity 59-61

#### Instruction 80

- From the spiritual gifts 4-6
- Man must win the way to salvation himself 8-14
- The cross of suffering leads into light 20
- Only sincere repentance can wash away the stains 21-22
- There are no atheists for God 23
- Whoever violates the spiritual laws
  - afflicted 24-27+43
- The world built up by the people is
  - be destroyed by them also 28
- All mankind will get to know the spiritual teachings 30
- A life in harmony with the elements of nature 44-46+59-60
  - The shiny facade of the modern world is fragile 49-50

#### Instruction 81

- The fruit of the tree of evil 6-7
- Life from the perspective of the spirit - and the
  - earthbound mind 18-19
- The spiritual blindness of man makes him
  - Not recognizing God's presence 29-32
- Elijah, the pioneer of the Third Age, revealed



through Roque Rojas 33-37  
 The coming of Christ - once and today 38-41  
 Jesus, the living message and embodiment  
 of Divine Love 45-48  
 Open pain, remorse and reparation  
 the spiritual gates to the kingdom of light ... 60-61  
  
 Instruction 82  
 True worship of God and most pleasing sacrifice 5  
 Reincarnation 7-8+16-18  
 The fulfillment of the promises was and is  
 different from what people expect 9  
 Call for preparation for the spiritual homes 10-12  
 People, regardless of their different religious beliefs, should consider themselves children of  
 God  
 feel solidarity with each other 24-25  
 Reassessment of human life 30-31  
 The salvation of the soul weighs heavier than suffering,  
 Pain and death 32-34  
 Why shortage, need and hunger in the world? 35-38  
 The Conversion of Humanity to Christ —  
 even by a heavenly apparition 44-46  
 A mental leprosy spreads among the people 57-61

# The divine teachings in Mexico 1866-1950

## Literature

### **Reichl publishing house,**

D-56329 St. Goar, Tel: +49 (0) 6741 1720

Book of True Life, Volume I, II, III, IV, V, VI

The Third Testament (also in Spanish, English and French)

The Divine Revelations of Mexico (Short Introduction)

Divine revelations on questions of life

Prophecies for the Third Age

### **Buchdienst zum Leben**

Manfred Bäse,

Kirchweg 5, D-88521 Ertingen Tel: +49 (0) 7371 929 66 42,

E-Mail: [manfredbaese@gmx.de](mailto:manfredbaese@gmx.de)

The divine love, origin, essence and goal of our life and all being

El Amor Divino - Origen, esencia y fin de nuestra vida y de todo ser

Book of True Life, Volume VII, VIII, IX, X, XI

The Third Testament

### **Unicon Foundation**

D-88709 Meersburg Tel: +49 (0) 7532 808162, E-Mail: [info@unicon-stiftung.de](mailto:info@unicon-stiftung.de)

Introduction to the "Book of True Life" (free of charge)

### **Asociación de Estudios Espirituales Vida Verdadera A.C.**

Orinoco N° 54 Interior 5, Col. Zacahuitzco, 03550 México, D.F.

Libro de la Vida Verdadera, Tomo I-XII

El Tercer Testamento y otros libros sobre estas Revelaciones Divinas de México

### **web pages**

[www.reichl-verlag.de](http://www.reichl-verlag.de)

[www.das-dritte-testament.com](http://www.das-dritte-testament.com) (in Spanish, German, English, French)

[www.unicon-stiftung.de](http://www.unicon-stiftung.de)

[www.drittes-testament.de](http://www.drittes-testament.de)

[www.drittetestament.wordpress.com](http://www.drittetestament.wordpress.com) (multilingual)

[www.tercera-era.net](http://www.tercera-era.net) (in Spanish)

[www.144000.net](http://www.144000.net) (multilingual)

[www.dritte-zeit.net](http://www.dritte-zeit.net)

